REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01746 5060

GENEALOGY
974.4
M3876
1912

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/massachusettsmagv5sale

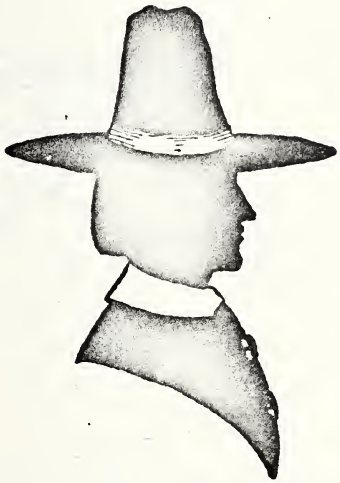
The Massachusetts Magazine

Published Quarterly

VOL. V

5
1912

THE MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE



X 693878

Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.

Ancient House at Andover Mass

Ancient house at Andover

1912

The Massachusetts Magazine

Published Quarterly

State Ships and Privateers

We wish to call special attention to the completeness of the histories of the Massachusetts State ships and privateers appearing in the Department of the American Revolution. Their value as contributions to American naval history can hardly be over estimated.

Our Series of

Famous Old Houses

Nearly every town in the State has some old house, a historic land mark for generations, about which clusters some old legend or association that makes it celebrated in the neighborhood. We wish to get photographs of all such and will pay $1.00 apiece for all that we can use. Send with photograph a description of the house.

Church Troubles

Of the Olden Time

A very interesting paper from the pen of Rev. Thomas Franklin Waters, the editor, will appear in our next number.

Regimental History Series

The article on the Colonel William Heath and John Greaton Regiment is the 12th in a series of histories of Massachusetts Regiments that took part in the war of the Revolution. They are prepared by Dr. F. A. Gardner of Salem, Mass., and will constitute a valuable addition to the military history of the Commonwealth, when completed. The regiments already printed in the Magazine are Colonel John Glover's, Colonel William Prescott's, Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's, Colonel Timothy Danielson's and Colonel John Fellows, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's, Colonel Timothy Walker's, Col. Theophilus Cotton's, and Colonel James Frye's, Colonel Ruggles Woodbridge's, Colonel Sam Gerrish's and Colonel John Greaton's regiment.

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*, IPSWICH, MASS.

—*ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS*—

GEORGE SHELDON, DEERFIELD, MASS. | DR. FRANK A. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS. | LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.

CHARLES A. FLAGG, WASHINGTON, D. C. | JOHN N. McCLINTOCK, DORCHESTER, MASS. | ALBERT W. DENNIS, SALEM, MASS.

Issued in January, April, July and October. Subscription, $2.50 per year, Single copies, 75c

VOL. V | JANUARY, 1912 | NO. 1

Contents of this Issue.

EARLY COLONIAL HOUSES . *R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.* . 3

MANUSCRIPTS OF MASSACHUSETTS . . . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 10

COLONEL WM. HEATH'S AND COLONEL JOHN GREATON'S REGIMENTS . . . . . *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* . 15

DIARY OF ASHLEY BOWEN 29

DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* . 36

FAMILY GENEALOGIES . . . . . *Lucie M. Gardner* . 39

CRITICISM AND COMMENT 48

OUR EDITORIAL PAGES . . . . . *Thomas F. Waters* . 50

INDEX OF AUTHORS, VOL. IV . . . . . .

CORRESPONDENCE of a business nature should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass.

CORRESPONDENCE in regard to contributions to the MAGAZINE may be sent to the editor, Rev. T. F. Waters, Ipswich, Mass., or to the office of publication in Salem.

BOOKS for review may be sent to the office of publication in Salem. Books should not be sent to individual editors of the MAGAZINE, unless by previous correspondence the editor consents to review the book.

SUBSCRIPTIONS should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass. Subscriptions are $2.50 payable in advance, post paid to any address in the United States or Canada. To foreign countries in the Postal Union, $2.75. Single copies of back numbers, 75 cents each.

REMITTANCES may be made in currency or two cent postage stamps; many subscriptions are sent through the mail in this way, and they are seldom lost, but such remittances must be at the risk of the sender. To avoid all danger of loss send by post-office money order, bank check, or express money order.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS. When a subscriber makes a change of address, he should notify the publishers, giving both his old and new addresses. The publishers cannot be responsible for lost copies, if they are not notified of such changes.

ON SALE. Copies of this magazine are on sale in *Boston*, at W. B. Clark's & Co., 26 Tremont Street, Old Corner Book Store, 29 Bromfield Street, Geo. E. Littlefield, 67 Cornhill, Smith & McCance, 38 Bromfield Street; in *New York*, at John Wanamaker's, Broadway, 4th, 9th and 10th Streets; in *Philadelphia*, Am. Baptist Pub. Society, 1630 Chestnut Street; in *Washington*, at Brentanos, F & 13th St.; in *Chicago*, at A. C. McClurg's & Co., 221 Wabash Ave.; in *London*, at B. F. Stevens & Brown, 4 Trafalgar Sq. Also on sale at principal stands of N. E. News Co.

Entered as second-class matter March 13, 1908, at the post-office at Salem, Mass., under the act of Congress of March 3, 1879. Office of publication, 300 Essex Street, Salem, Mass.

A GROUP OF EARLY COLONIAL HOUSES AT ANDOVER, MASS.

By R. A. Douglas-Lithgow, M.D., LL.D.

It is not often that one finds, in the circumscribed district of a country town, five 17th century houses belonging to one family, three of which are still standing, and occupied by the eighth generation of the original occupants; and in a fourth, built on the old site, resides a lady representing the eighth generation of her direct branch; but such is the case at Andover, Mass., where George Abbot, Sen., was a pioneer settler in 1643, and each of the houses was built by one of his sons.

John Abbot, born in 1648,—the first son of George, Sen., is described as having been employed in town business and often as a selectman. When the first church was organized in the South parish, he was chosen a Deacon, —a position which he worthily occupied for a number of years, as did several of his brothers, and many of their descendants. He died in 1721.

Between 1673–5 a garrison house, for refuge and defence against the Indians, was erected on Central street, a little beyond the South Church, but on the other side of the street, and here John Abbot lived until 1704,—his father having removed from North Andover, previous to 1676, in order to reside with him.

These garrison-houses were erected by an order of the Governor and Council, and were "environed round for the security and safety, under God, of the people, their houses, goods and catell from the rage and fury of the heathen enemy."

The following description of these garrison houses appears in Bouton's *History of Concord*. They "were built of hewn logs which lay flat upon each

other; the ends being fitted for the purpose, were inserted in grooves cut in large posts erected at each corner. They enclosed an area of several square rods, were raised to the height of the roof of a common dwelling-house, and at two or more of the corners were placed boxes where sentinels kept watch. In some cases several small buildings, raised for the temporary accommodation of families were within the enclosure.

In April, 1675, the Indians attacked Andover, and particularly the garrison-house of John Abbot, at a time when most of his brothers were working in the fields, and succeeded in killing Joseph Abbot, a young soldier of 24 years who had passed safely through the Narragansett fight of the previous year (probably the cause of the attack), and also took captive his brother Timothy, a lad of fourteen years.

Better arrangements were, however, subsequently organized, and, although the Indians did much damage during this and the next year or so, after the death of King Philip they settled down in peace.

In 1704 John Abbot built a new house on the same lot and in front of the garrison-house, for the accommodation of himself, his family, and his father. The garrison-house having from various causes become dilapidated, was finally demolished. Unfortunately no picture of it is procurable.

The Abbot homestead became known as the "Old Red House". Here seven generations of John Abbott's family were reared, and here their sturdy grandfather, George Abbot, Sen., peaceably breathed his last. The "Old Red House" was taken down in 1858, having stood for more than a century and a half. The following photograph gives a good idea of its original construction and appearance, although the view is taken from the rear.

From the above it will be seen that the "Old Red House" standing in a large lot (in the rear of which the garrison-house formerly stood), was a building of two and a half stories, facing south, with a large ell built at right angles behind. It had two large chimneys, one on the western end and one piercing the northern roof about midway. There were two small lean-tos in the rear, one of which was built over the well which still remains although no longer used. The house looked quaint and comfortable, and had numerous doors and windows. Many alterations had been effected, but it was ever a pleasing and picturesque object,—the type of a genuine early Colonial home, without vulgarity or pretentiousness, yet entwining during many generations the honest hearts and Christian virtues which have made New England what it is.

A beautiful butter-nut tree graced the western end of the building, and it, with a large and stately elm which stood in front, still remain as monuments of other and more ancient days.

Homestead of George Abbot, Jr.

The house of George Abbot, Jr., fourth son of George Abbot, Sr., is also on Central street, and almost opposite the "Old Red House." It is still standing, but has been so modified and added to that beyond the façade and the front rooms comparatively little remains of the original structure.

It is said to have been erected in 1678 (when the owner was 23 years of age), and this is probable, as he was married in this year. I was not, how-

House of George Abbot, Jr.

ever, accorded an opportunity of examining the interior of the house, so that this must remain a moot point.

Seven generations of the younger George Abbot's family were reared in this house,—a fact which testifies to its antiquity.

It is a plain-fronted, two-storied house of the early Colonial period, with the hall-door in the middle of its frontal aspect,—five windows above, and two on each side of the entrance door, which is enclosed within a neat pedimented portico of later construction. There was a lean-to with a gambrel roof on the south end of the house. This had two stories, that on the ground-floor containing a large brick fire-place and oven. The chimney on the main

house was central, but that of the lean-to was on the northern end. The front of the lean-to had three windows to light the lower story, and also contained a front door. In the Centennial Volume the house was stated to have been 160 years old in 1893, which would make the date of its erection as 1736; but this point cannot be settled without a careful examination.

Benjamin Abbot Homestead

1685–1911

The quaint, charming homestead erected by Benjamin Abbot, the fifth son of George Abbot, Sen., in 1685, and situated in Andover street, near the Hartwell Abbot bridge over the Shawsheen river, still stands in all its venerable pride as an enduring monument to its original builders.

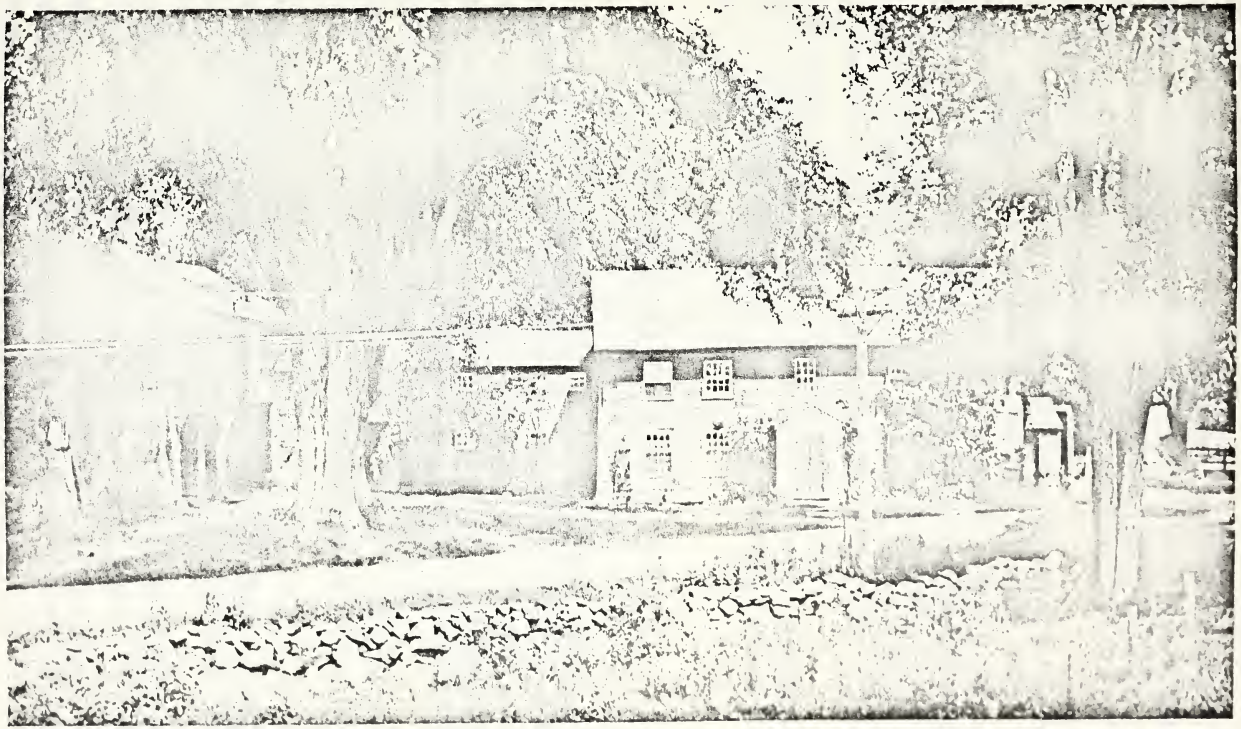
In this house eight generations of Benjamin Abbot's family have found a peaceful and happy home, and notwithstanding the vicissitudes of time, through which it has passed during two centuries and a quarter, its present condition augurs well for its stability during many years to come.

The house consists of two and a half stories, its façade facing south. It has the long-sloping northern roof which for half a century characterized the houses of the Nantucket settlers, who came from the neighborhood of Amesbury and Salisbury, and, as in most cases, it slopes down to domestic offices in the rear; on the western end there is a lean-to extending up to the second story, with five windows and a door in front; on the eastern end is a neat well-shed. A large pilastered chimney springs from the center of the roof, and the house is approached by a vine-clad pedimented portico: there are five windows on the level of the second story, and two on each side of the front entry door.

The original frame-work remains,—strong and massive as ever, and unaltered,—and the corner posts in second story are bracketed.

In front of the house is a majestic elm tree, nineteen feet in girth, and doubtless contemporaneous with the building of the edifice, if not older. This noble tree, with its mature branches mantled in vivid green, seems to smile at the passing of time; and although its ample arms are manacled in chains to support them in their old age, it is only because its venerable character, extending through a long past, is still loved and reverenced by those who still venerate it in the present.

To enter this old-time house is like the realization of a by-gone dream. Lavender and rosemary seem to freight the interior with sweetness, and when



BENJAMIN ABBOT HOUSE, ANDOVER ST., (OFF CENTRAL), ANDOVER, MASS

the door is closed one can easily imagine oneself as translated into an atmosphere of ancient days. Furnishings, furniture, the arrangement of the roofs,—the innate quality and courteous grace of the chatelaine,—everything reminds one of a time and circumstances long passed away, leaving the victor as if spell-bound in bewildering delight.

Four spacious rooms on the ground-floor radiate from the large central chimney, and there is a mantel and fire-place in every room! Nooks, and cupboards, and closets eveywhere, and where least expected: old H iron hinges, old latches and locks, old china and bric-a-brac in profusion, and all so cosy, so comfortable, and so congenial as to make one envy the past domestic happiness of our forefathers; and, as if to crown all, an introduction to a gentleman of the old school,—tall, straight, dignified and courtly,—Timothy Abbot, aged 88 years,— the Nestor of the eighth generation.

Front stairs and back stairs lead up to six good sized chambers. May domestic and every happiness ever crown this dear old homestead with peace!

Timothy Abbot Homestead

Timothy Abbot, seventh son of George Abbot, Sen., was married in 1690, to Hannah Graves, and in this year his homestead was built. He was born in 1663, and, when 13 years of age, on April 18, 1676, was captured by the Indians, in Andover, near the garrison-house, but was returned in safety by a kind-hearted squaw, who had compassion upon his bereaved mother, during August of the same year. He died September 9, 1730.

The original house was taken down in 1845, but eight generations of his descendants have occupied it and the house subsequently erected on the old site.

Mrs. Samuel H. Bailey, née Miss Abbot, now represents the eighth generation of the family, on Porter road, off South Main street, Andover.

For the following description of the original house I am indebted to an excellent colored sketch by a member of the family.

It was two and a half stories high, with a porch in front, two windows on each side of porch, five windows on the second story. It had a southern frontage, three windows in west end and a lean-to on each end of the house. There was a large pilastered chimney on the east end, and the western lean-to had a separate chimney. Steps led up to the porch; the northern roof was

somewhat longer than the southern, and there was a front door in each lean-to.

There was also a garrison-house in the rear of this one. The sketch above referred to is here reproduced by photography by the courtesy of Mrs. Samuel H. Bailey.

Two large ash trees and a mature elm still grace the ancient site.

The Thomas Abbot Homestead

Thomas Abbot, the eighth son of George Abbot, Sen., was born in 1666, and married, in 1697, Hannah Gray. In the same year he built his homestead which still stands a little to the westward of his brother Benjamin's.

Thomas Abbot House, Andover, Built 1697.

Five generations of Thomas Abbot's descendants occupied this house during the first century of its existence, 1697 to 1797, as follows:—

2nd generation, Thomas Abbot, born May 6, 1666, died April 28, 1728.
3d " Thomas, born January 3, 1699, died July 11, 1774.
4th " Thomas, born April 4, 1729, died March 29, 1775.
5th " Thomas, born June 11, 1767, died March 21, 1818.

Thomas, 5th, was the last Abbot to occupy the house, as, after his death, it became the residence of Dr. Symonds Baker, whose descendants, for four generations, have occupied it to this day.

The 6th Thomas Abbot was a mariner, and unmarried.

The accompanying photograph, by the courtesy of Miss Mary Alice Abbot, gives a good representation of the house.

It will be seen that its general contour resembles the Benjamin Abbot house, although it was built some years later. No detailed description is necessary.

Mutely, but eloquently, these old houses stand to remind us of the Past, and of our early Colonial history. What memories cluster around them! What vicissitudes they have seen, what industry, fortitude, and force of character they represent! In such it has been that the gradual evolution of American manhood and nationality has become developed, and over them yet, like a cloud of incense, wafts the sweetness of duty fulfilled, and of patriotism ever cherished.

MANUSCRIPTS OF MASSACHUSETTS INTEREST IN THE DIVISION OF MANUSCRIPTS, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS, WASHINGTON, D.C.

By Charles A. Flagg

This list does not exhaust the material of Bay State interest in the Library of Congress. In the first place single manuscripts, letters, etc., are not included, whether by themselves or parts of collections. Only separate volumes or collections have been noticed, and it is by no means certain that all such have been listed.

No mention is made of such collections as the Continental Congress papers, the Peter Force transcripts of Washington and other Revolutionary papers containing numerous rolls and lists of Massachusetts soldiers, etc.

Some of the numbers are copies of manuscript originals.

No effort has been made to indicate what papers have been printed, or where such printed copies may be found.

GENERAL ITEMS CHRONOLOGICALLY

[Massachusetts 1620–1774.] Hazard copies, two packages. In large part printed in his "Historical collections."

"Manuscripts, Massachusetts." Two volumes with mounted manuscripts 1631–1863; especially strong in manuscripts on the period of the French and Indian war, 1756–1763; including some muster rolls.

Governor Thomas Dudley's letter to the Countess of Lincoln, March, 1631. Copy of an old Ms. with note by J. Farmer.

Samuel Gorton's letter to Nathaniel Morton, Warwick, June 30, 1669. A certified copy by Henry Stevens, Jr., Cambridge, March, 1844.

Scottow's narrative of his voyage to Pemmaquid, 1677. Peter Force's copy.

Account of a voyage to Penobscot in Maine by Samuel Penhallow and Theodore Atkinson, Esqs., who were sent with supplies for the Indians by Lieut. Gov. Partridge. 1703.

Letter of Jeremiah Dummer to Timothy Tyndale, Esq., speaker of the Hon. House of Representatives. Dated London, April, 1721.

Instructions. General Shirley to Sir William Pepperel, March 19, and 22, 1744-5. With The capitulation of Louisburg, June 16, 1745. (Jeremy Belknap's copies, 1782.)

A journal of the siege of Louisburg and the operations of the forces during the expedition against the French settlements on Cape Breton. 1745.

Journal of Capt. Phineas Stevens to Canada, 1749, as commissioner of the Mass. government.

Journal of Capt. Phinehas Stevens' travels to Canada, Apr. 12, 1752. (Stevens and N. Wheelwright were commissioners from Mass.)

List of amounts still unpaid to Mass. troops as shown by the various muster rolls in the State treasurer's office. 1754.

A journal of Matthew Clesson's travel on his intended scout to the Lake Champlain, Apr. 13–25, 1756. Includes also bill of expenses to wait on the General Court, 1764.

Journal of the attack of Fort William Henry on the 3d of August and the surrender of it on the 9th of the same month, 1757. By Col. Frye of the Mass. regiment. Appended a brief account of Frye's military services 1747–1776. (Two different copies of this.)

The state of the government of Massachusetts Bay as it stood in the year 1757. Copies from a paper in the handwriting of Gov. Pownal.

Rev. John Cleaveland's journal of the campaign in Lake Champlain region, 1758.

Papers relating to a college in Hampshire county 1761–1762. Charter of Queen's college granted by Gov. Bernard, 1762, and later suspended.

Letter book of Dennys de Berdt, agent of Mass., 1755–1770.

Two letters from London merchants to the English colonies, Feb. 28, and June 13, 1766.

A journal of the proceedings of the Commissioners of New York, at a congress with the Commissioners of the Massachusetts Bay, relating to the establishment of a partition line of jurisdiction, New Haven, Oct. 1–8, 1767. Signed by the three N. Y. commissioners.

Orderly book of Capt. William Reed, Mass. militia, May–Aug. 1775.

Orderly book of Jeremiah Niles, Aug. 12, 1775–Jan. 1776.

Journal of the Committee appointed by the states of New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut and Rhode Island, for the purpose of conferring respecting further emissions of paper currency on the credit of any of the said states; also on measures for supporting the credit of the public currencies thereof, etc. 1776. (From a copy attested by the president, Wm. Bradford, in possession of the New Hampshire Historical Society. Attest, J. Farmer, 1833.)

Orderly book of Capt. Daniel Warner's company, Col. Jonathan Holman's regiment. . 1776.

Votes of the towns in relation to the declaration of independence. May–July, 1776.

Hampshire County. New Salem, Norwich, Palmer, Leverett, Southampton, Greenwich, Murrayfield.
Berkshire County. Alford, Williamstown, Tyringham, Stockbridge, Pittsfield.
Norfolk County. Walpole, Medway, Wrentham.
Middlesex County. Billerica, Acton, Bedford, Natick, Ashby.
Plymouth County. Scituate, Hanover.
Essex County. Newburyport, Topsfield.
Worcester County. Northbridge, Sturbridge, Fitchburg, Winchendon.
Barnstable County. Eastham.
Bristol County. Taunton.
District of Maine. Brunswick, Gageborough.

Orderly book of James Roberts of Mass. at Ticonderoga, July 4–Sept. 24, 1776.

Rev. John Cleaveland's diary in the New York campaign Oct. 1–Dec. 2, 1776.

Returns and rolls of Col. Henry Jackson's Continental regiment 1777–1780.

Returns and rolls of Lee's Continental regiment 1777–1779, commanded successively by W. R. Lee and W. S. Smith. *Also*, the 16th Mass. Line, commanded by Henry Jackson, 1780–1781.

Receipt book of Lieut. Wm. Taylor, quartermaster 2d Mass. regiment, 1778–1782.

Returns, Col. Henry Jackson's regiment 1778–1779, and descriptive roll of men.

Orderly book of Col. Ezra Wood's regiment, Mass. militia, White Plains, July–Aug. 1778.

Orderly book of Adj. Richard Buckmasters, 6th Mass. regt., Aug. 1778–Feb. 1779.

Fourth Mass. regt. Supplies issued 1779–1782.

Returns of Mass. regiments; accounts, rolls, etc., of the 16th, 9th and 4th Mass. Line 1780–1783, commanded successively by Col. Henry Jackson.

Clothing account, Capt. Ebenezer Smith's company, 13th Mass. regiment, 1780–1783.

Doings of the committees from the states of New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Connecticut, assembled at Boston in August, 1780, to consider the affairs relating to the war, etc. From the original in the New Hampshire Historical Society. Attest, J. Farmer.

Returns of the 4th Mass. line, commanded by Col. William Shepard, 1781–1782.

Orderly book of Lieut. and Adjutant Francis Tufts. 8th Mass. regt. Jan. 10–Apr. 8, 1782.

Roll and returns of Capt. William Watson's company, 9th Mass. regt., 1782.

Returns of the 9th Mass. regt., Col. Henry Jackson, 1782.

Quartermaster's accounts, 4th Mass. regt., 1782.

Roll and account of Capt. Caleb Clapp's company, 4th Mass. regt., 1782.

Receipt book of supplies issued to the 4th Mass. Continental regt., May–Oct. 1782.

Garrison orders, Fort Independence, Sept. 22–Nov. 28, 1814.

Muster rolls of Capt. Wilde's and Smith's companies, 59th Mass. volunteers. 1864.

LOCAL

Beverly. Revolutionary papers, 1775–1776, including rolls of Capt. Moses Brown's company, etc.

Charlestown. Record descriptive of the Mystic water-works at Charlestown, kept at the time of the construction 1862–1865. By Roberdeau Buchanan.

Eastham. Historical sketch of the town. Presented to the town July 4, 1876. By Heman Doane.

Martha's Vineyard. Martha's Vineyard. Dukes County. A portfolio of papers, chiefly legal, 1722–1800. A fund of information relative to the towns of Tisbury, Edgartown and Chilmark, and the Indians on Martha's Vineyard.

North Reading. A record book containing names of soldiers in Civil war, chiefly if not all from North Reading, giving names, term of enlistment, regiment, bounty and note of service or discharge.

Shirley. Historical address delivered in Shirley July 4, 1876. By Seth Chandler.

Whately. Roll and orderly book of Amos Pratt's company of riflemen of Whately, Mar. 14, 1814–May 2, 1820. (In garrison at South Boston and Dorchester, Sept. 20,–Oct, 28, 1814.)

COLONEL WILLIAM HEATH'S AND COLONEL JOHN GREATON'S REGIMENTS

COLONEL WILLIAM HEATH'S REGIMENT, APRIL 19, 1775.
COLONEL JOHN GREATON'S REGIMENT, APRIL 19, 1775.
COLONEL WILLIAM HEATH'S 21ST REGIMENT, PROVINCIAL ARMY, APRIL-JULY, 1775.
COLONEL JOHN GREATON'S 36TH REGIMENT, ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES, JULY-DECEMBER, 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M.D.

Colonel John Greaton's 36th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, was formed by bringing together the companies which made up the above named Lexington alarm regiments, it has therefore seemed wise to the author to consider them all in one chapter. Colonels Heath and Greaton both commanded regimental organizations at the time of the Lexington alarm, and Colonel Greaton became Colonel Heath's Lieutenant-Colonel in the Provincial Army Regiment, April–July, 1775. Colonel Heath was commissioned Major General in June, 1775, and when the army was reorganized in July, 1775, Colonel Greaton became commander of the organization, then the 36th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, and served through the year. All of these organizations drew their men from the same district, namely, Boston and the surrounding towns.

Colonel Heath's Lexington Alarm Regiment was made up as follows:

"A Roll of the Staff officers in Colo William Heath's Regiment on the Alarm of 19th of April, 1775.

Lt. Col. Thomas Aspinwall
2d Lt. Col. William McIntosh
Major Aaron Guild
Adjt. Moses Barker

Captains	1st Lieutenants	2nd Lieutenants
Thomas White	Caleb Croft	Daniel White
Lemuel Childs	Lemuel May	Isaac Williams
Robert Smith	Oliver Mills	Ens. Silas Alden
William Bullard	John Morse	Nat. Lewis
Aaron Smith	Moses Bullard	Josiah Upham
William Draper	Thomas Mayo	John Davis
William Ellis	Jona Colborne	
David Fairbanks	Jona Colburn"	

Five companies were in Colonel John Greaton's Lexington Alarm Regiment, officered as follows:

Captains	1st Lieutenants	2nd Lieutenants
John Boyd	Ebenezer Dean	Ens. Joshua Gould
Joseph Guild	John Ellis	Ebenezer Newel John Gay
Sabin Mann	Joshua Clap	William Bacon
Moses Whiting	Jacob Davis	Moses Draper
Samuel Payson	Royal Pollock	

April 18, 1775, Colonel Heath attended a meeting of the Committee of Safety at Menotomy in Cambridge, and on his return about sunset, he met eight or nine British officers who were out reconnoitering. He was awakened at daybreak on the following morning and informed that the regulars were marching towards Lexington. He hastened to the Committee of Safety and then took a cross road to Watertown. He sent some militia who had not marched, down to Cambridge with orders to take up the planks and barricade the south end of the bridge and then take post there. He joined the militia just after Lord Percy joined the regulars. After the British had gained Bunker Hill on their retreat, he immediately assembled the officers at the foot of Prospect Hill, and ordered a guard to be formed and posted near that place and sentinels to be posted down to the neck. On the following morning he ordered men to properly care for the remains of the unburied dead.

The Provincial Army was formed early in May and Colonel Heath's Regiment became the 21st Regiment, with the following line officers:

"A Return of Gen'l Heath's Reigt, May 20, 1775, William Dawes Junr Adjt.

Dorchester Camp
Capt. William Bent
Lieut. Theophlis Lyon
Ens. Isaiah Bufsey — 56 Rank & File including Sergeants

Dorchester Camp
Capt. Silas Wild
Lieut. Nathl Niles
Enfg Willm Harmon — 56 ditto

Dorchester Camp
Capt. Elijh Vose
Lieut. Phineas Pain
Enfgn William Sumner — 64 ditto

Dorchester Camp
Capt. Jacob Goold
Lieut. Asa Dyer
Enfg. Shaw — 43 ditto

Roxbury Camp
Capt. Edwd Payson Williams
Lieut. Samuel Foster — 54 ditto

Roxbury Camp
Capt. John Boyd
Lieut. Ebenr. Dean
Ensg. Joshua Gould — 59 ditto

Roxbury Camp
Capt. Joseph Guild
Lieut. John Gay
Ensg. Ifsac Ballard — 54 ditto

Roxbury Camp
Capt. Moses Whiting
Lieut. Aaron Payn
Ensg. James Trifsdell — 51 ditto

Stationed at Hingham until further notice.
Capt. Jotham Loring
Lieut. Charles Cushing
Ensgn. Elias Whiton — 50 ditto

493
Capt. Job Cushing's Camp — 56

549"

The following list of field officers is given in the Archives, dated May 23, 1775:

"General William Heath
Lieut. Col. Lemuel Robinson
1st Major John Greaton
2nd Major Joseph Vose"

In the Journal of the Provincial Congress, under date of June 16, 1775, we read the following:

"Resolved, That a Commission be made out for Mr Heath as a Colonel of a Regiment of the Massachusetts Army." Five days later it was recorded that:

"The President then delivered General Heath a Commission as Colonel, and another as a Major General of the Massachusetts Army."

"The Committee appointed to Take into Conſideration the Returns made by Col's Heath & Robinson beg leave to Report, that the Sd Colls Heath & Robinson have not made Returns according to a late Reſolve of this Congress, & ye sd Committee are of oppinion that the Sd Colls be Directed to make a Return forthwith Agreeable to Sd Reſolves

Josi Batchelder Jr
Pr Order."

Lieut.-Colonel Robinson then sent in the following:

"A Return of Coll° Robinſon's Regt 9 Inliſted Men & the Numbers

	Capt	Subal-tern	Sargt	Corp	Drum Fife	Rank & File
Capt William Bent	1	2	4	4	2	46
" Silas Wild	1	2	4	4	2	46
" Elijah Vose	1	2	4	4	2	54
" Jacob Gould	1	2	4	4	2	33
" Job Cushing	1	2	4	4	2	46
" Jotham Loring	1	2	4	4	2	46
" Jeams Lincoln	1	2	4	4	2	46
" Seth Turner	1	2	4	4	2	46
" Wm Vinton	1	2	4	4	2	46
" Peter Perit	1	1	4	4	0	32
" Truant ½ Company	1	1	2	2	1	25
	11	20	42	42	19	466"

This return was accompanied by a letter from Colonel Robinson dated Roxbury Camp, June 16, 177 , stating that General Heath seemed to be

inclined to make a return and that he "waited for his determination till four in the afternoon Till my patience was Exhausted & then Told him plainly that I would make Return and Left him" to go to Watertown to hand in the return.

General Heath evidently sent in his return on the same day for in the Records of the Third Provincial Congress we read the following entry under this date, June 16, 1775:

"General Heath and Col. Robinson returned a list of their companies, and whereas there are several of the same companies returned in each, *Ordered*, that Mr Batchelder, Mr Durfee, Major Perley, Major Fuller of Middleton, Major Bliss be a committee to consider the same and report."

There was evidently some misunderstanding of the situation by the members of the Congress, they apparently considering that the returns made by the commanding officer of this regiment and the Lieut.-Colonel referred to two separate organizations. The controversy between the two officers as to who should make the return shows that they both referred to the same organization. The companies of Captains Lincoln, Turner, Vinton, Perit and Truant are only mentioned in this one return of Colonel Robinson and we have no other proof of their connection with the organization. Their names appear to have been hastily sent in by Colonel Robinson before the regiment was fully organized. Their records will not be included in the biographical sketches of members of this regiment. Lieut.-Colonel Robinson's connection with the regiment ceased soon after as the following return will show.

"June 23, 1775.

A List of the Commiſsion Officers of Major General Heath's Regiment, all of whom are Commiſsioned Except the Staff Officers.

Field Officers

John Greaton Junr Lieut Colo
Joseph Vose Major
Jotham Loring 2d "

Staff Officers

Nathan Rice Adjutant
William Vose Quarter Maſter

Surgeon and Surgeon's Mate not absolutely engaged but shall be returned soon.

Captains	Lieutenants	Ensigns
Edward Pay'n Williams	Saml Foster	Jona Dorr
Moſes Whiting	Aaron Pain	James Trisdell
Joseph Guild	John Gay	Isaac Bullard
John Boyd	Ebenezer Dean	Joshua Gould
Charles Cushing	Elias Whiton	Benjamin Beal
Elijah Vose	Phineas Pain	William Sumner
Silas Wild	Nathaniel Niles	William Harmon
Jacob Gould	Asa Dyer	Shaw
William Bent	Theophilus Lyon	Isaiah Buſsey
Job Cushing	Nathaniel Nichols	Jonah Oaks "

The following towns furniſhed the men who compoſed the companies in this regiment:

"Captains

Edw. Payſon Williams, Roxbury, Boſton, Dorcheſter, &c.
William Bent, Stoughton, Milton.
John Boyd, Medway, Wrentham, Bellingham, Medfield, Roxbury.
Elijah Voſe, Dorcheſter, Milton, Braintree, Roxbury, Kennebeck.
Joſeph Guild, Dedham.
Job Cuſhing, Hingham.
Moſes Whiting, Roxbury, Needham, &c.
Jacob Goold, Weymouth, Braintree, &c.
Silas Wild, Braintree, Boſton, Weymouth, Wrentham.
Charles Cuſhing, Hingham, Boſton, Scituate."

In the records of the Provincial Congreſs, July 5, 1775, we read that "Dr. John Georges," was appointed "as Mate in Gen. Heath's Regiment."

When the Army of the United Colonies was formed in July, Lieut.-Col. John Greaton was promoted Colonel and General Heath aſſumed the duties of Brigadier-General in the Continental Army to which office he had been commiſſioned June 22, 1775.

July 11, 1775, as narrated by General Heath in his "Memoirs", Colonel Greaton "with 136 men, went on to Long Iſland, and burnt the barns, the flames communicated to the houſe, and all were conſumed. An armed ſchooner, and ſeveral barges put off after the Americans, and ſome of the ſhips of war near the iſland cannonaded them. The detachment made their way for the ſhore, and narrowly eſcaped being taken. One man on the ſhore who came to the aſſiſtance of the detachment, was killed. It was ſuppoſed

that feveral of the Britifh were killed and wounded. The fame day fix tranfports appearing to be full of men, arrived in Bofton Harbour."

Under date of July 21, 1775, General Heath states that:—"Major Vose returned from Nantasket. The detachment under his command, brought off 1,000 bushels of barley, all the hay &c—went to Light Houfe Ifland; took away the lamps, oil, fome gunpowder, the boats &c and burnt the wooden parts of the light-houfe. An armed fchooner and feveral boats with men, engaged the detachment; of the Americans, two were wounded."

The following order applied to this regiment, assigning it to the post where it was to remain during the rest of the year:

"Headquarters, Cambridge, July 22, 1775.

. . . . General Heath's Regiment is to take post at No 2 in lieu of General Ward's."

The following table shows the strength of the regiment each month through the year:

Date	Com. Off.	Staff	Non. Coms.†	Rank and File‡	Total
June 18	41*	—	80	678	799
July	34	3	58	483	578
Aug. 18	21	4	36	476	537
Sept. 23	33	4	60	475	572
Oct. 17	33	4	60	470	567
Nov. 18	27	3	44	461	535
Dec. 30	33	4	60	461	558

The seventy-four officers of the regiment attained rank as follows during the war: 1 major-general, 2 brigadier-generals, 4 colonels, 2 lieut.-colonels, 7 majors, 27 captains, 1 capt.-lieutenant, 17 first lieutenants, 7 second lieutenants, 4 ensigns, 1 adjutant (rank not stated) and 1 surgeon's mate.

At least thirty-three of these officers had seen service in the French war or colonial militia, and no less than seventeen had held commissions in pre-revolutionary organizations.

GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH was born in Roxbury, March 2, 1737. He was the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Payson) Heath. In his "Memoirs", he states that: "From his childhood he was remarkably fond of military exercises, which paffion grew up with him, and as he arrived at years of

* Not including field officers in June. † Including fifers and drummers.
‡ Including corporals.

maturity, led him to procure, and attentively to ſtudy, every military treatiſe in the English language, which was obtainable. This with a ſtrong memory, rendered him fully acquainted with the theory of war in all its branches and duties, from the private ſoldier to the Commander-in-Chief." In June, 1765, he was commissioned Captain-Lieutenant in the 1st Roxbury Company, Colonel Francis Brinley's Regiment. He was commissioned Captain in the 1st Suffolk Regiment, commanded by Colonel Jeremy Gridley, April 16, 1766. He became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. This act brought him to the attention of the Colonel of the 1st Suffolk County Regiment, who sent for him and requested him to accept the command of his own company. He was commissioned by Governor Barnard. He joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, May 6, 1765. He became a military favorite of Governor Barnard, who desired to make him Colonel of the regiment and if it were in his power a general officer also. In 1770, he began to write patriotic addresses over the signature of "A Military Countryman." In these addresses he urged "the importance of military discipline and skill in the use of arms, as the only means under Heaven that could save the country from falling a prey to any daring invader." When Governor Hutchinson succeeded Governor Barnard, he relieved Captain Heath of his command, but the people of Roxbury chose him as the company commander and on the first meeting of the officers he was chosen Colonel of the regiment. He was a member of the General Court in 1761 and in 1771–4. October 7, 1774, he was representative from Roxbury in the First Provincial Congress at Salem and served on many important committees of that body including the following: "state of the province", one to "wait on Gen. Gage", another on the "defence and safety of the province," the Committee of Safety and chairman of a committee appointed October 29, 1774, to wait on the governor. In the records of this First Provincial Congress, December 8, 1774, we read that "The Congress then proceeded to bring in their votes for the other general officers; (General Thomas having been chosen already) the committee having counted and sorted the same, reported that Col. William Heath was chosen."

He was a member from Roxbury, of the 2nd Provincial Congress in February, 1775, and served on the committee on ordnance and the committee of safety. As narrated in the historical section of this article he attended a meeting of the last named committee at Menotomy, April 18, 1775, and on his return to his home at sunset met a reconnoitering party of the British. His activities on the following day have also been described in the above

named section. During the next two months he was occupied with the double duties of Colonel of the 21st Regiment in the Provincial Army, and General. He was one of the members of the Council of War which ordered Colonel William Prescott to fortify Breed's Hill in Charlestown on the night of June 16, 1775. In the records of the Provincial Congress for June 17, 1775, his name appears as "eligible for Brigadier General." Two days later he was chosen Major-General by the same body, receiving his commission June 21, 1775. The record reads as follows:—"Ordered, that Mr. Haven administer the oath to General Heath as colonel and major-general of the Massachusetts army. The president then delivered General Heath a commission as colonel, and another as major-general of the Massachusetts army." On the following day he was commissioned Brigadier-General in the Continental Army. By virtue of the last named rank he commanded one of the brigades in General Putnam's Division, said brigade being made of his own regiment (Colonel Greaton's) with that of Colonels Paterson, Scammon, Gerrish, Phinney and Prescott. These regiments were stationed at Forts No. 1 and 2 and the redoubt between them and in Chelsea, Malden and Medford, also at Lechmere's Point. He was ordered with 300 men, December 18, 1775, to prosecute the work begun at the latter place.

When the Continental Army was organized in January, 1776, the following regiments were assigned to General Heath's brigade: Prescott's, Sargent's, Phinney's, Greaton's and Baldwin's. A change in the make up of this brigade was made before March 19, 1776, for on that date General Heath was ordered with his brigade, then composed of the 5th, 16th (Colonel Sargent's) 19th, 24th (Colonel Greaton's) and 25th (Colonel Bond's), to march to Norwich, Connecticut, on the route to New York. General Heath's Brigade (First) April 24, 1776, was made up of the regiments commanded by Colonels Learned, Prescott, Read, Bailey and Baldwin. All of the last named regiments in his brigade with the exception of that of Colonel Prescott, received orders May 25, 1776, to go to Paulus Hook. August 9, 1776, he was commissioned Major General in the Continental Army, and three days later he was assigned to the command of a division composed of the brigades of Brigadier Generals Thomas Mifflin and George Clinton. His division was so made up in the battle of Long Island, August 27, 1776, two Massachusetts regiments, Colonel Israel Hutchinson's and Colonel Paul Dudley Sargent's, being in General Mifflin's Brigade. October 15, 1776, his division consisted of the brigades commanded by Generals Parsons, Scott and Clinton. After the battle of White Plains, he took command of the posts in the Highlands.

In 1777, he was assigned to the command of the Eastern Department (succeeding General Ward), including Boston, and had charge of the prisoners of Burgoyne's Army at Cambridge. June 29, 1779, he was assigned to the command of the posts on the Hudson and was there during the remainder of the war except from June 2 to October 14, 1780, when he went to Rhode Island at the time of the arrival of the French. Several times after Arnold's treason, General Heath had temporary command of the Northern Army. When he started homeward June 23, 1783, General Washington placed in his hands a sealed letter "to be read at his leisure." This letter, written throughout by General Washington was expressive of his gratitude to and affection for General Heath. "This letter," said he to Brissot de Warville, in 1788, "is a jewel which in my eyes surpasses all the eagles and all the ribbons in the world." General Heath said, "It is a little remarkable that the general by whose orders and under whose direction the first guard in the American Army was mounted at the foot of Prospect Hill on the evening of the 19th of April, 1775, after the battle of that day, should happen, in the course of service, to be the last general of the day in the American main army on the 10th of June, 1783, to inspect, turn off, and visit the guards.

He returned to his farm after the war and was a member of the convention which ratified the Federal constitution. He was State Senator in 1791-2, Judge of Probate of Norfolk County in 1793, and in 1806 was elected Lieutenant-Governor but declined to serve. Drake speaks of him as "sturdy, honest and patriotic, and well-read in military science, but further states that as a general he was over cautious." "His pomposity of manner made him unpopular with his brother officers, one of whom gave him while at West Point, the title of 'Duke of Roxbury'." He was of middling stature, light complexion, very corpulent and bald headed, which led the French officers to compare him with the Marquis of Granby. His sword, epaulettes, and military sash, "worn during his service in the Revolution, belong to the New England Historic Genealogical Society. His biographer in the "History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company" v. II, p. 131, wrote that he "was a genuine republican, affable in his manners and firm in his principles. So plebeian was he that rather than allow his name to stand affixed to an institution, or wear a device which is construed by many of our fellow-citizens the indication of an order, and distinction in society, he renounced the Society of the Cincinnati and withdrew therefrom." He lived to be the last surviving Major-General of the Revolution, and died January 24, 1814.

COLONEL JOHN GREATON of Roxbury, was the son of John and Catherine Greaton. He was born in that town, March 10, 1741. His father was the last proprietor of the "Greyhound" an inn in Roxbury. September 10, 1765, the son John, leased of Samuel Sumner for a term of years a building where Bampton's store stood in 1878, and sold West India goods. May 10, 1766, he was appointed 1st Sub-Brigadier to rank as Cornet, in the Governor's Troop of Horse. May 20, 1767, he was promoted to the rank of 4th Brigadier to rank as Lieutenant in the same command. This organization was composed of the elite of the city and formed the escort on all occasions of ceremony or commemoration. At a meeting of the citizens held in Roxbury in November, 1774, he was chosen Lieutenant of the company commanded by Captain William Heath. He was a prominent "Son of Liberty", and was one of a Roxbury committee of fifteen, to carry into effect the non-importation agreement. On the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775 he commanded a regiment of five companies. Samuel Hawes of Wrentham, in his diary wrote: "We met Col. Greaton returning from the engagement and he said that he would be with us immediately."

When the Provincial Army was organized in May, 1775, he became Major of Colonel William Heath's 21st Regiment and Lieut.-Colonel soon after. He commanded several very successful foraging expeditions to the islands in Boston harbor, as narrated in the historical section of this article. January 1, 1776, he became commander of the 24th Regiment, Continental Army, said regiment being in General William Heath's Brigade in January-March of that year. March 19, 1776, he was ordered to march to New York and in the following month was ordered to proceed up the Hudson from New York on the way to Canada. He left Albany April 26, and May 6, had been gone from Fort George "some days", arriving at Montreal before May 10. In June he was at Sorel, and July 8, 1776, had returned to Crown Point. In a letter written on the 31st of that month he wrote: "Our fatigue and hardships have been very great. The men are in very low spirits. You would hardly know the regiment now, it is so altered in every shape." He joined Washington's Army in time to be at the battles of Trenton and Princeton, remaining after the expiration of his term of service until reinforcements arrived.

January 1, 1777, he became commander of the 3d Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and during the next six years made that regiment one of the best in the service. He was senior officer at Albany in 1779 and for a time was in command of the Northern Army. January 7, 1783, he was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General in the Continental Army. He served until the

close of the war. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati, and a member and officer in Christ Church, Boston, of which his brother James was rector. He only lived a few months after peace was declared, and died in Roxbury, December 16, 1783.

LIEUT. COLONEL THOMAS ASPINWALL of Brookline, was the son of Thomas Aspinwall and was born in Brookline, January 17, 1734. He was commissioned Captain in Colonel Eliphalet Pond's 1st Suffolk County Regiment, September 19, 1771. September 12, 1774, he was appointed on a committee of the Suffolk Convention, to wait on the Governor. He was Lieut.-Colonel of Colonel William Heath's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and led an improvised company from Brookline at that time. He served in the above rank twenty-three days and no further record of service in the war has been found. He died in Brookline, August 1, 1799, aged 66 years.

LIEUT.-COLONEL WILLIAM McINTOSH of Needham, was the son of William and Joanna (Lyon) McIntosh of Dedham. He was born in Dedham, June 5, 1722, and lived there until the age of fourteen when he went to Connecticut for a year. He returned to Massachusetts and lived in Roxbury, learning the trade of a wheelwright. He served in the French war, his name appearing as a member of Captain William Bacon's Company. March, 13, 1758, he was commissioned First Lieutenant and his commission and sword are at present owned by his great-grandson Mr. Richards B. Mackintosh of Peabody. Returning from the war he continued to reside in Roxbury until May 1764, when he removed to Needham and made that town his place of residence during the remainder of his life. He was Second Lieut.-Colonel of Colonel William Heath's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, serving fourteen days. He was a delegate from Needham to the Third Provincial Congress in May, 1775. February 14, 1776, he was commissioned Colonel of the First Suffolk County Regiment, and under his leadership this regiment became one of the best known militia regiments in the State. It was one of the nine regiments to march to New York in 1776 under Major General Benjamin Lincoln. A letter is in the possession of Mr. R. B. Mackintosh which was written by General Washington to Colonel McIntosh from White Plains, October 21, 1776, directing him to "move forward with the two Massachusetts regiments" under his command "if he did not find matters ready for the expedition to Long Island." In March and April, 1778, he served at the Roxbury lines and in Boston. From August 1 to September

16, 1778, he served with his regiment on an expedition to Rhode Island. In the summer of 1779, his regiment formed a part of General Lovell's Brigade. He was a member of the State constitutional convention in 1779, and the convention which ratified the United States constitution in 1788. He was a member of the board of selectmen of Needham for twelve years and represented the town in the General Court five years. Mr. Greenwood, for many years the town clerk, said: "Our town never had a citizen who was held in higher estimation than Col. Mackintosh."

LIEUT.-COLONEL LEMUEL ROBINSON of Dorchester, was the eldest son of William and Anne (Trott) Robinson. He was born in Dorchester, March 4, 1736, and was adopted in his boyhood by his grandfather, Thomas Trott, and brought up by him. He was Town Surveyor in 1768–9 and 1771. In June, 1771, he was Captain of the train of artillery in Colonel Nathaniel Hatch's 3d Suffolk County Regiment. He was Selectman and Surveyor in 1773-4 and Representative in the latter year. He was a member of the First Provincial Congress from Dorchester, in October, 1774, and Moderator and Selectman in 1775. In the published volume of "Journals of the Provincial Congress" (p. 175), his name appears as Captain of a company in Dorchester, April 17, 1775. He commanded a regiment of ten companies in response to the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. Many of these companies were in 1776, in Colonel Benjamin Gill's 3d Suffolk County Regiment. May 19, 1775, ten companies petitioned to be in a regiment under his command. He was a member of the 3d Provincial Congress from Dorchester in May, 1775. In a list of officers of Colonel William Heath's 21st Regiment, Provincial Army, dated May 23, 1775, his name appears as Lieut.-Colonel. July 7, 1775, he was appointed chairman of a committee to procure a steward for General Washington. He was Colonel of one of the six special regiments for three months service formed in January, 1776. Reverend William Gordon in his History wrote that "during the interval between their return and the provincials resorting afresh to the place of rendezvous, the land entrance into and out of the town, by the Neck, was next to unguarded. Not more than between six and seven hundred men, under Colonel Robinson, of Dorchester, were engaged in defending so important a pass, for several days together. For nine days and nights the colonel never shifted his clothes, nor lay down to sleep, as he had the whole duty upon him, even down to the adjutant, and as there was no officers of the day to assist. The officers in general had left the camp, in order to raise the wanted number of men. The colonel was obliged, therefore, for the time

mentioned, to patrol the guards every night, which gave him a round of nine miles to traverse." He died of small pox, July 29, 1776. General J. Palmer in a letter to General Benjamin Lincoln dated July 31, 1776, wrote. "I regret the loss of poor Robinson."

MAJOR AARON GUILD of Dedham, son of Nathaniel and Mehitable Guild, was born in Dedham, April 5, 1728. He was an Ensign in Captain Eliphalet Fales's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Nichols's Regiment, from March 13, to November 12, 1758. April 16, 1766, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant in 2nd Major Eliphalet Fales, Dedham 2nd Precinct Company, Colonel Jeremy Gridley's Regiment. In September, 1771, he was Captain of the 2nd Dedham Company, in Colonel Eliphalet Pond's 1st Suffolk County Regiment. He was Major in Colonel William Heath's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and arrived in time to fire upon the returning British troops on that day. February 14, 1776, he was commissioned 1st Major in Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment. Later he was a member of a committee appointed to make provision for the families of non-commissioned officers and soldiers. In 1780-81 he was a member of the committee of correspondence and safety. He resided at South Dedham, and died there February 3, 1818.

MAJOR JOSEPH VOSE of Milton was the son of Elijah and Sarah (Bent) Vose. He was born in Milton, November 26, 1738 (not 1739, as stated by Drake.) From a return dated Milton, August 8, 1757, we learn that he was in the Colonel's company, in Colonel Samuel Miller's Regiment. Drake states that he was Colonel of the District Militia in November, 1774, but no such record is found in the Archives. His name appears as 2nd Major in Colonel William Heath's Regiment, in a list of officers dated May 23, 1775. A list made a month later gave him the rank of Major with Jotham Loring as 2nd Major. He served in that rank during the year and when the reorganization took place at the end of the year he became Lieut.-Colonel of Colonel John Greaton's 24th Regiment in the Continental Army, and accompanied that organization to Canada. From January 1, 1777, to September 30, 1783, he served with honor as Colonel of the 1st Regiment, Massachusetts Line. On the last named date he was brevetted Brigadier-General, continuing to serve until the following November. He was at New York, Monmouth, Sullivan's Campaign in Rhode Island in 1778, and at Yorktown. He passed the later years of his life on his native farm in Milton. It is stated in the "History of Milton" that he built in 1761, the house in Milton, on the corner of Canton Avenue and Vose's Lane which was occupied in 1887, by his grandchildren. He was an original member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati, and died May 22, 1816.

(Continued from Vol. III, No. 4.)

PERSONAL DIARY OF ASHLEY BOWEN OF MARBLEHEAD

August 1774

y 1 this day our Fs To Bn Sent 11 Cart Leaden with Teonicu fish to Boston 226 Quintol & a Cask of oyle as a Present to Inable the Rohed to Stand Arrived P. Trask from Lisbone Capt Mathews his Mark ↑
Sail J. Gonef (?) Pdem. Sail Sam Green

2 Arived Brittanea Rappall

3 Sailed John Barker Arived a brigg from Plimouth and Top sail Schooner

4 Came from Salem the Old Cuntery Snow How a Brigg Bound for Boston

5 Nothing Remarkable

6 Sailed Small Brigg for Boston A Ship Pased for Boston from Sea Sailed John Hooper for Europe Arived Thom Stephens W Indas

7 Arived Small Hopes from fishing

8 Sailed Adventure Fittel Europe

9 Arived Capt Tuck Saild off Snow

10 Anchored hear a Brigg

11 Arived a Topsail Sloop from New York

12 Sailed small Brig Pased 3 Catts for Salem with troops

13 A man made an oration at fery Arived two Briggs and Sum Schooners from sea A brig from Salem

16 Sailed John Coller and Sam Gail for West Indais and Brigg Amhurst arived Robordson saild Jas Gay

17 Mrs Joseph Lee hath a Dagtor Rain

18 Arived a Brigg from Jemeacka (Jamaica) and a Brig from Salem

1774 August ye 18 Sailed F Staeehy Came from Boston the Absalem Capt Sam Hooper's mother Buryed

ye 20 Arived Capt B Calley from galmor Sailed Joseph Bubearr in S Trevets schooner Sailed Capt Calley for Philadelphia Sailed Rapall for Europe

22 Arived Frances Granday Gibaralt Rain

23 Arived a brig from Salem w Easterly

24 Arived A Snow from and many wood men some other forer John O Johnson hat 12 And 12 of them

25 Sailed Small Brig for Boston and sum Sloops and ye Jamacke Brigg Saild for Boston we hear the wrack of a Sloop was seen about 4 Leagues from Cape Ann by Chals Ballestor yesterday

26 the three Catts Transports Sailed from Salam for Boston

27 Mr Barnerd Buryed Saild for Boston ye Corne Sloop with a Present

28 fair weather

29 fair weather Anchored hear a brigg

31 Sail a Singal Deck Brig Great Tolks about Gun Powder

September y 1 1774

Delivered a Suit of Riging for A Mifords great Doings dun at Cambridge

y 2 Sailed a frigitt for Hallifax

y 3 Arived ye Leviathan Smith Saild P. Trach

y 4 Mr Waltor Preeched this day

y 5 Arived B Boden from W Indais and William Bleaner from W Indais and a Strang Brigg ar'd Easy Rain

6 Sailed ye Absalem Dupee W Inde Tis Said a Ship Is arived at Salem with womons Gun Powder on board Sailed His Majesty's Ship Scarbour for England Tis said many Transports are going for more Troups

7 Arived Will Andres W Indays

8 Sailed a fleet of Ships from Boston Sum for Quebic &c Sailed Schooner two Brother Woodbury

9 Ancored hear a Topsail Schooner

10 Sailed J D Dennis pased a Ship from Sea for Boston tis said that Colonel Hambelton's Rigamint Sat out on their march from Salem for Boston at 5 o clock this morning tis said that the hole Rigamint was 2 0 men Officers and all In cluded

y 11 Arivd Capt A Rofs from Swaga Ancored hear a Ship from Glas o for New York with 180 Pashers Our Orgin went at Church

12 Delivd Jonathan Nuttings Rig our Streets full of Scotch Laddis and Sum Lafsies & childer from two years and upwards all ware able to come to America Ancored hear a Brigg from New York.

14 Mrs Hinkley Buryed

15 P Murry Preeched at Story Meeting

16 Arived Pitt Packet Leech

17 Sailed T. Stephen W. Inday and Small Brigg Saild to Salem

18 Pased a Dubbel Dect Shoor for Salem Mr Baley Preeched at Church and ye Scotch man at His Meating

19 Sailed the Glasco Ship for N. York

20 Anchored hear a Boston Denations from the Southward

21 Arived Schooner Woodbrig w sou

22 pased a Brig in Boston for Salem many wood men gone to Boston

23 Sailed Brig Wolf Hill for Inday and Tuck for Europe

24 Arived Abigal Bodan from Falmouth and Brigg from London at 8 o'clock this mornin the Destil house Took fier at ny Conny of Being Burnt

Sunday ye 25 Parson Farnswather Preeched at Church all day

y 26 a Soldar asalted John Merit at the neck and he is to be tried by a Court Marſhal as soon as may be

y 27 this day part of a training Sailed Capt Stiles in Schoone Hoppe Arived Lewis and W Tucke boath from Europe Tucke from new Castll Lewis from Spain after Sun Sat Pased a Ship for Salem with all her Staysail 3 top gallant Sails set blew Ends in Supposed to be a giner man

28 Grand Training Ancored a Brig from Quebeck and Ship from Plimouth Waleman Saild Stiles in Schooner Hamle

29 Came to Town Dr Epheram Bowen Came to Town a new Capt of Soldors to Releve Capt Mucal Rouf

30 Sailed John Ducey and Am James Mrs Wendel Buried the Solder that asalted Mr John Merit Received 500 at the Barrick at the Neck he being Tried By a Cort marſhall Wipt by 2 Dru

Friday Sept ye 30 1774 this day a Soldor belonging to Capt Maccalrouth was tried by a Court Marchal at Marblehead and was Condemned to Receive five hundred Stripe on the naced Back and Receivd them at the Barack at the neck

October 1774

y 1 Close weather Anchored hear a Learg Schooner with Two Standing Top Sails and 2 Schooners Walemen

y 2 Sum Rain pased a Brig to Salem. Parson Weeks Preeched at St Michals no preeching at Old mee ( )

3 Arived Capt Ben Calley from Philadelphia

y 4 Sailed Capt Smith a Ship waleman arived many walemen arr a brigg arived Capt Potett from ye

y 5 Moly went from Bilboa to y mold

y 6 ten Dwelling houses an many Barns and hen coopes ware Burnt at Salem Pased a Learg Ship and two Brigs for Salem

y 7 Sailed a Learg Top sail Schoon for Boston with flower

ye 8 Came from Boston the Ship Labarty the Suthers Donation

9 Sailed Schoone Leviathan Nucom for his winter lais and Sailed a number of Cod fishmen

y 10 Came 20 wood sloops and up ward of 7 got 4

October ye 11, 1774 Arived Ship Volture from Cadis

ye 12 Anchored hear a Tender

ye 13 Anchored hear a Learg Brig and an Other Tender turning about our harbour this afternoon Came in a Schooner from Nantues

ye 14 one Tender at the Bottom of our harbour and one at Bacors Island looking out for Something a brig came from Salem and Sailed again Sailed Schoone Seaflower Smith

Friday Oct. y 14 Two Tenders in our Harbour bour for What

15 the two tenders went out and returned again Sailed a brig for Boston Anchored a Brigg from St Luce Belonging to Newbury Pased two Briggs to Salem

16 at 5. o clock this morning Dd Marther Bowen Consort of Cap Nathan Bowen Decd Sailed Brigg for Havn

17 one Tender in Our Harbour

18 Martha Bowen Buryed

19 Ancored hear a Brigh from Salam and New Schooner

20 Ancored hear a Donations Sloop and Sloaing Brig Dd Timothy Brown a Returned Schooner Leviathan from Cape Cod two Sett for her In Tendend Voyage

y 20 Arived Coll Galloson Schoone Waleman 20 Barrels

y 21 Ancored hear a Topsail Schooner from ( ) a greate number of Wood Sloops in our harbour William Fostor Buryed

22 12 Sloops & 2 Briggs Gon to Boston with Wood

23 a Ship of[f] Cape Ann boath the tender came to Sail and Stood Down for the Ship Night Came on

24 Arived a Ship from Bristol to Salem

25 Sailed William Blaner W I a larg Ship at Ancor Without ye Pigg Rocks in the Bay Salled Brig Sat Paul N Gordon the Majt tender gave a Roy Salut

26 Arived Capt Koles in Brig Afferaca and Schooner that Witt rong Dd at Stoduo

27 Sailed Leviathan Waleman

28 Much Rain the Magdalen Tender in our harbor the Halafax a Salem

29 Anchored hear a Ship from London Sailed ye Hallafax for Sea a Lerrg Ship at Anchor Without Tincors Island

30 Sailed Ship for Ransford Island Arivd Capt Allen from Cadis

31 Arived Capt Jno Bartlit Pased two Ships to Salem Sailed J. Williamson

November ye 1 1774

1 Sailed y Small pox Ship for Salem the 2 tenders are along Sid a Ship under Beaverly Shore

2 Arived Sloop Charlott Reed from W Ind We hear Capt R. Dollib is Dd at West Indis Sailed ye 2 Tenders for Boston to Winter Anchored two briggs from Sea Dd Mr Saml Coller

3 We have upward of 40 wood sloops Pased a Ship for Boston from Sea Arived Capt John Coller West Indes

4 Ancored hear a Brig Sailed W Andrews for Europe Mr Corbett one Friday November y 4 our Gentery keep as for the 5 day

y 5 Arivd Cap V St Barb from Cadis Sum Rain Sailed a ship from Salem

y 6 Arive1 Sam Gale W Indais erarmy Brig gone to beverly

7 Arived Brig Wolf Granday and Capt Merick Pased a Ship for Boston grait Guns fiering

8 fair Weather Sailed many wood Sloops for Boston

9 fair weather

10 fair weather passed many faxes To Salem Anchored hear a Brig Sailed LeCraw pased a Ship for Boston

11 Pased a Ship for Salam from Sea Smart Frost Many wood Sloops in our harbour

y 12 Anchored a Brigg and a Top Sail Schooner both from Sea

y 13 Anchored a Learg Sloop from ye Southward.

y 14 Colo Ornes New Brig Came from Nubury

y 16 Sum Rain Arved T Gail and W Dennes and P. F Polens

17 fair

18 wind N W Sailed B Boden anch a Learg Brig from Sea Sailed Brig Pitt Packet Leech and Hinclay and Northey the first snow fell this evening the first of their exersirceing in the New Barrick on Training field Hill

Friday November ye 18 the first Snow fell this fall

19 Smart cold much wind N N W

20 Smart Cold wind N W Sailed a Transport Brigg for Boston

21 Arivd a Schoone with a four top

22 a Smart gail of wind at E S E Arivd Tho Coller Londoner and many of our fishermen

23 moderate weather

24 arived Joseph Bubar W Indias

25 Smart Gail of Wind at E S E Arivd Capt John Lee from West Inda and many of our fishermen

26 fair weather Sailed two Ships and a brigg from Salem Pased a brig for Salem from Boston

Novem 27 Anchored a Tend[er] and Learg Top Sail Schoone Sailed Two Topsail Schoones Wittwell & Herey Both Sick Mr Mansfield Preched for Wittwell and Read a Sumthing

28 this fournoon Pased a Brig from Boston for Salem and a Ship from Sea for Salem and a Brig Arived hear and Two Topsail Schoones and a Learg Ship and many fishermen all a Rived this day wind S W Col Abbots mother is buryed

29 uncommon warm for ye Season the Ship gone to Salam

30 A Rived Capt David Rofs in Brig Unyon from Cadis Wife not well hath ye Woman about her for what

December 1774

December y^e^ 1774 at half pas twelv at nite Wife had a dafter bourn or Rather this morning Arvd S. Grien

2 Saild Morock arived a Schooner with Small Pox on board pased a Brig from Boston for Salem poor tom Sickened and Dd &c

Friday December ye 2 Arrived a Schoone with Small pox on board

3 Pased a Ship for Boston and Brigg for Salem Arived George Gordin in Snow gurdoy

4 Pased a man of war for Boston and Capt Brown for Salem London

5 Returned a Schoone from Ransford Island Small Pox man M^c^ Training Sum Rain I saw a Learg Ship going to Boston Arived a brig that Capt Hales Dd out of much rain wind N E rain

6 a Town meetin Chose Congrise officers much fogg Sum Rain

7 Anchored a Top Sail Schoone and a Ship from London Fellows

8 Arived Stephen Bleaner falmouth

X 693878

9 Much Rain Anchored two Brigs wind N E

Friday y^e 9 Pased His Maj Ship Boyn 70 guns for Boston

y 10 Much Rain Many guns fiered in the bay a Schooner went out in Serch of Ship

11 Wind N W Sailed a Brig for Boston this afternoon Saild a Ship from Boston Smart cold We hear 14 Children are Christened at Storys meeting one at Church We hear the third Ship from England is a Rived at Nantasket

y 12 Smart Cold

y 13 Raw Cold Sailed mainy Sloops and Schooner for Boston Sum with Goods and Sum with Wood

y 14 Sailed a new Brigg for Boston I saw a Ship in Kings Ley with four Top Sail Lused and a flagg at four Top mast head

15 Thanks Giveing

16 Sailed Brig Aferaca Coles and Capt W St Bable and Biles in Knot Pedricks Sch

17 pased two brigs from Boston for Salem the Asah and Boyn Men of Wor Gott to Boston

18 Pased or Anchored at Nantas[ket] His majesty's Ship Sumerset of 64 guns

Monday Decem y 19 1774 Arived Schoon Joseph Coffen mast[er] from y^e Cost of Afferaca Waleman

20 Sum more moderate

21 Smart Cold

22 Sum Snow

23 Sum Snow

24 Sum Snow

25 Sum Snow and Rain Arivd Capt Joseph Proctor from

26 much Snow

27 Clear and Cold Sailed a F Schoone and Top Sail Sloop for Boston Arived Brigg Trubbet Master from

28 Smart Wind Easterly Snow Arivd Sing Clier from falmouth

29 Sum Snow a Sloop Stove on Skiner's head to Pieceses

30 Pased His Majesty's Ship Lively from Boston for Salem no End Sign out on Bord Ship as She Pased Sailed W Tucker London

31 Clear and Cold Sailed Corbit in Capt Mugford's Sch and Aleck Rofs in T G Sch

Department of the American Revolution

1775–1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D., Editor.

State Sloop Defence

(This name was borne by many vessels of various rigs and strength during the Revolution, the most notable one being the Connecticut State vessel commanded by Captain Seth Harding. This brig has been erroneously credited to Massachusetts by Maclay in his "History of American Privateering", pp. 66–7, and in the "United States Navy, 1775–1853." She accomplished glorious work for the United Colonies on the first anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1776, when in company with the Continental armed schooners "Lee", Captain Daniel Waters; "Warren", Captain William Burke; "Harrison", Captain Charles Dyer, and "Franklin", Captain Samuel Tucker, capture was made of the British transports "Lord Howe" and "Annabella" with 200 regulars of the 71st Regiment of Highlanders and on the following day the "George" and "Anne" with a hundred more from the same regiment. In the "Records of Connecticut Men in the War of the Revolution", it is stated that in April, 1778, this Connecticut "Defence" and the "Cromwell" fought and captured the "Admiral Keppel" and the "Cyrus", English letters of marque and brought them to Boston. In March, 1779, she struck a reef near Waterford, Connecticut, and sank.)

The subject of this sketch was a vessel of a later date, belonging to Massachusetts as shown in the following documents:

"List of officers, Seamen and Marines Belonging to the Sloop Defence in the Service of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, James Nivens Esqu Commanding

Names	Rank	Time of Entry
James Nivens	Captain	June 18, 1781
Benjamin Slater	Lieutenant	" " "
Thomas Parson Low	Master	" " "
John Thayer	Surgeon	" 19, "
James Lambert	Lieut. of Marines	July 1, "

CAPTAIN JAMES NIVENS (or Nevins) served as Master on the State brigantine "Tyrannicide" from January 1, 1779, to April 30, 1779, under Captain Allen Hallet. May 18, 1779, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant to serve on the same vessel under Captain John Cathcart. He was engaged to serve in the same rank on that vessel June 24, 1779, and went on her in the disastrous expedition to Penobscot in the following September. He was First Lieutenant on the State ship "Mars", Captain Simeon Samson, on her voyage to France in 1780. March 18, 1781, he was engaged as Captain of the last named vessel and he commanded her until June 12, following. June 18, 1781, he was engaged as Captain of the State sloop "Defence."

LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN SLATER was commissioned July 3, 1779, Master on board to State brigantine "Tyrannicide", Captain Simeon Samson. He was engaged June 12, 1780, as Second Lieutenant of the State ship "Mars", commanded by the same officer as the last named vessel, Captain Simeon Samson. March 18, 1781, he was engaged as First Lieutenant on the same vessel Captain James Nivens and served until June 12, 1781. Six days later he was engaged as Lieutenant on the State sloop "Defence," Captain James Nivens.

MASTER THOMAS PARSON LOW served first as boatswain on the State brigantine "Rising Empire", Captain Rich-

ard Whellen from May 1, to September 4, 1776. July 10, 1780, he was engaged as Master on the State ship "Mars", commanded by Captain Simeon Samson, and served until March 12, 1781. Six days later he was engaged to serve in the same rank on the same vessel under Captain James Nivens, this service terminating June 12, 1781. June 18, 1781, he was engaged as Master of the State sloop "Defence", Captain James Nivens.

SURGEON JOHN THAYER was engaged June 29, 1781, to serve on this vessel and we have no record of any earlier service.

LIEUT. of MARINES JAMES LAMBERT was engaged to serve in that rank on this vessel, July 1, 1781. We have no knowledge of any earlier service by him.

We know that the cruise was successful and that two or more captures were made, for in a list of officers and crew of the sloop "Defence", given in July 29, 1781, the names of thirteen prisoners are appended. No names of captured vessels are given. Further proof of these captures is shown in the following list of "Provisions & Sundrys Expended on Board the Sloop Defence and her Prizes, beginning July 21, 1781, to August 1, 1781."

	Served July 21	Remaining August 31
Bread (pounds)	3000	1132
Pork "	1320	347
Beef "	1240	269
Beans (bushels)	8	3 3-4
Rice (pounds)	700	270
Butter "	54	none
Flour "	369	91 1-2
Sugar "	224	29 1-2
Coffee "	55	48 1-2
Rum (W.I.) (gals)	35	32 1-2
Rum (N.E.) "	161 3-4	15 3-4
Vinegar "	32	17 1-2
Candells (lbs)	46 3-4	12 3-4

This includes only the more interesting items of a long list.

"Abstract of undischarged Men taken from the Roll of the Sd Sloop Defence Capt Jas Nivens

		Wages due
Benjamin Slater	Lieut.	26:02:08
Thos Parson Lowe	Master	19:12:00
John Thayer	Surg.Mate	8:14:00 etc.

Service from July to Sept. 1781."

The term of service in the first cruise was from June 18, 1781 to July 18, 1781. A list of "Rations Due to the Officers on Board the Sloop Defence, James Nivens, Esqr Commander", dated Boston, July 23, 1781, shows a "ration" for the above month's service to consist of 31 pounds of bread, 46 1-2 pounds of beef, 31 half-pints of rum, 31 pounds of potatoes and 9 1-4 ounces of butter. Captain Nivens was allowed three such rations, Lieutenant Slater two, and Mr. Low and several petty officers named, one each.

The five officers whose names appear above received their discharge from the "Defence", September 26, 1781, and we have no record that any of them saw further service in the war. There is on file in the Archives an order signed by Lieutenant of Marines James Lambert, July 5, 1782, "for wages due him for service on the "Defence." Another document in the same depository shows that the amount of £8:14:00 was due Surgeon John Thayer and was still unpaid, May 21, 1785. We can find no further mention of the "Defence", after September 26, 1781.

Birthplace of General John Glover

The name of General Glover is so closely connected with the good old town of Marblehead, through his position as commander of the famous "web-footed" Regiment, and his long and useful life spent in that town, that it is often forgotten that he was born in Salem. The editor of this department has never seen any statement concerning the location of his birthplace but a diligent searching of the Essex County wills and deeds has resulted in establishing the site beyond question.

General John Glover, the revolutionary hero, was the son of Jonathan[3] and Tabitha (Bacon) Glover, grandson of Jonathan[2] and Abigail (Henderson) Glover and great-grandson of John[1] and Mary (Guppy) Glover. Jonathan[2] (wife Abigail), house carpenter, purchased of James Brown of Newbury, glazier, June 17, 1710, a lot of land on the eastern side of Prison Lane in Salem, measuring 40 poles, bounded on the north by "Prytherches" land, on the east by land of Nathaniel Gedney, and on the south by land of Samuel Pickworth. (Essex Deeds, book 23, leaf 187.) Jonathan[3] and Benjamin Glover[3], sons of Jonathan[2] (as shown below) built a house upon this lot, Jonathan occupying the northern half and Benjamin the southern. Jona-

than[2] was born December 14, 1702, and married February 23, 1726-7, Tabitha Bacon of Salem. They had children as follows: Jonathan and Samuel (twins), born June 13, 1731; John (later the General) born November 5, 1732 and Daniel, born January, 1734. Jonathan[2] died in August, 1736, and in the inventory of his estate taken November 25, 1736, mention is made of "a piece of land on the East side of the Prison lane containing 34 Poles or thereabouts with a dwelling house standing on the middle sd of the Front of said Land and a well on the Back side of sd House in said land, and a Divisional fence running East & west, Ranging with the middle of said House & well which House & well was not shewed us, by the administratrix; as the estate of the deceased Because it was built Principally as she said by the eldest sons of the deceased. The sd 34 Poles of land we vallue att ninety pounds. £90:00:00."

The total value of his real estate was £814:00:00. (Essex Probate Files No. 11029.)

Jonathan[2] died in August, 1737, and his heirs continued to own this property until March 31, 1762, when the four sons above mentioned with their wives, conveyed to Gamaliel Hodges "a certain piece of land in Salem near the church with ½ of a dwelling house on same", bounded at this time by the street on the west; land formerly of John Webb on the north; land of Robert Williams on the east and land of Benjamin Glover's heirs on the south. (Essex Deeds, book 124, leaf 167.) In the inventory of the estate of Gamaliel Hodges, May 1, 1769, mention is made of "½ house and woodhouse & land improved by Capt. Putnam. £200:00:00." (Essex Probate Records, book 345, leaf 347.)

The Captain Putnam mentioned was Captain Bartholomew Putman, son-in-law of Gamaliel Hodges. The property remained in the hands of the heirs of Gamaliel Hodges until May 28, 1807, when Bartholomew Putnam, wife Sarah; Samuel Ward, Esq., wife Priscilla; Nathaniel Bowditch, wife Polly; and Jonathan and Joseph Hodges, conveyed it to Gamaliel Hodges Ward. (Essex Deeds, book 182, leaf 30.) The lot measured 42 feet on the western front on the street, 39 feet on the eastern side, and was 129 feet deep, bounded on the north by land of Benjamin Pickman and on the south by land of the heirs of Nathaniel Ropes, deceased. Gamaliel Hodges Ward sold the property, "being the same that I purchased of Bartholomew Putnam and wife and others" May 28, 1808, to Moses Townsend, Esq., October 26, 1811. (Essex Deeds, book 196, leaf 77.) He held it until April 14, 1825, when he sold it to Michael Shepard, the measurements and boundaries being the same except on the southern side where the adjoining lot was owned by Jonatnan Ward. (Essex Deeds, book 240, leaf 24.) Two months later Michael Shepard bought of Benjamin Pickman, William Pickman, Love Rawlins Pickman and Isaac Osgood, wife Mary, of Andover, the lot next north of this, which had a frontage of 47 feet, 3 inches on St. Peter street, a depth of 129 feet on the south and 130 feet on the north. It was bounded on the north by land of Jeremiah Ames, on the east by land of John Osgood and on the south by land "late of Moses Townsend". (Essex Deeds, book 240, leaf 246.) These two lots combined gave to Michael Shepard a frontage of 89 feet, 3 inches on St. Peter street. January 3, 1826, Michael Shepard sold to Michael Webb, a small lot of land in the south-western corner of this property, said lot thus sold, measuring 26 ft. 1 inch on the western side of St. Peter street, and having a depth of 90 feet. (Essex Deeds, book 241, leaf 61.) This was bounded on the south by land of Jonathan Ward and on the north and east by land of the proprietors of the Second Baptist Church, Michael Shepard having conveyed the remainder of his large lot to them, about the same time. (May 1, 1826, Essex Deeds, book 240, leaf 246.) By the unequal division of the Michael Shepard property the northern line of the Jonatnan Glover lot was obliterated, but the southern line of the half portion which belonged to Jonathan[3] Glover, the father of General John, remains unchanged to this day, and runs through the middle of the double brick house numbered 26-28, St. Peter street, As we know that his half measured 42 feet on the street (see Essex Deeds, book 182, leaf 30), we know that it included 16 feet of the frontage of the present St. Jean de Baptiste Church, the present owners of the Second (or Central) Baptist Church property.

(To be continued.)

A Continuation of the Genealogical Dictionary of Essex County Families, compiled until Oct., 1909, by Sidney Perley, Esq., in The Essex Antiquarian.

Family Genealogies

LUCIE MARION GARDNER, A.B., Editor

Essex was the first county settled in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and all the records of early Massachusetts families found in the probate, court and town records of this county prior to the year 1800 are gathered and published here in alphabetical form, and arranged genealogically when possible.

174

JOHN BURNAM[5], son of Lieut. Thomas and Margaret (Boardman) Burnam, was baptized in Ipswich, June 2, 1722. He was a yeoman in Ipswich. He married widow Margaret Jewett, widow of Ephraim Jewett and daughter of John and Mary (Hatch) Wood. She was bap. in Ipswich July 3, 1726, and married in Ipswich, int. May 1, 1742, Ephraim Jewett. He died in Ipswich, Sept. 17, 1747. Widow Margaret Jewett was appointed administratrix of the estate of her late husband, Ephraim Jewett, Sept. 28, 1747, and was "Margaret Jewett" as late as Mar. 25, 1748. She made oath to an account of the estate of her first husband, July 18, 1748, as "Margaret Burnam alias Jewett." (Essex Prob. Files, No. 14895.) John "Burnum" and his wife Margaret "late widow of Ephraim Jewett of Ipswich, dec.", sold several pieces of salt marsh which had come to her from the estate of her first husband. (Essex Registry of Deeds, 92–53.) John "Burnum" w. Margaret "Son of Thomas Burnam Living in the First Parish in Ipswich", sold "half of an old common right in Lampson's Hill Pasture in Ipswich," Sept. 6, 1749. (Essex Deeds, 96–186.) Letters of administration were granted to John Burnam, Sept. 25, 1752, on the estate of his father-in-law, John Wood, late of Ipswich, John Burnam and his wife Margaret, "only child of Mr. John Wood, late of Ipswich, deceased," sold various other lots and rights in 1753. (Essex Deeds 98–146 and 253; 100–236 and 259; 102–25,142 and 212; 157–90; 212–225.) Nov. 21, 1754, he conveyed to Thomas Burnam, third, land on Chebacco road bounded by land of "my brother Joshua Burnam and land of Thomas Burnam, joiner, and by land belonging to James Burnam, late of Ipswich, deceased. The same deed states that the land was purchased "by my honored father Burnam of John and Timothy Bragg". Reference is also made in the deed to his "honored Grandfather, Mr. James Burnam, dec." (Essex Deeds, 120–225.) He was declared to be a "lunatic non compos or diftracted," and Nathaniel Low was appointed guardian Nov. 24, 1755. An inventory of his estate dated January 19, 1756, showed property valued at £708:05:01. (Essex Prob. Rec. 333, pp. 276, 353–5.) Letters of administration were granted to his brother Nov. 27, 1758. (Essex Prob. Rec 335–523.) His widow "Margreat" of Ipswich, conveyed 3½ acres of land to Charles Brooks of Ipswich June 25, 1761.

NOTES

JOB BURNAM is given in "The Burnham Family" (by Roderick H. Burnham), as the son of Lieut.

Thomas[2] [no. 3] and Lydia (Pingree) Burnham. (See Massachusetts Magazine, vol. IV, p. 64.) The author of these notes has found no confirmatory evidence in any records to prove this relationship and therefore the notes upon Job and his descendants have been placed here at the end instead of in the family numbering. No record of his birth has been found but Mr. Roderick H. Burnham states that he was born in 1673. From the Essex County Probate Files, no. 12,493, we know that he m. Abigail Harris, daughter of John Harris, under sheriff of Essex County. John Harris, Sr., of Ipswich, whose wife (at that time) was Esther in his will dated June 16, 1714, left to his daughter, Abigail Burnham, £10: "which make her portion up to forty pounds". "Job Burnham who marryed to Abigail Harrifs" signed a document as one of the heirs of the estate of John Harris, Sr. In the "Ipswich Antiquarian Papers" p. 144, the statement is made that Abigail Harris, daughter of Marshal John and Bridget, was born March 5, 1675. Job Burnham removed to Scarborough, Me,, and was a resident of that town in 1719. December 10th of that year he was chosen one of the town officers (Maine Hist. and Gen. Recorder, vol. III, p. 270–1). He was a selectman March 20, 1730.

Probably before going to Scarborough he located for a time in New Hampshire as a Job Burnham witnessed a document signed by Walter Allen of Berwick, York Deeds, bk. IV, vol. 110, Sept. 25, 1695–6, and a Job Burnham paid taxes at Hampton Falls, N. H., in 1709. (N. E. Hist. Gen. Register vol. 28, p. 375.) He had granted to him by Thomas Harris of Dover, N. H., a tract of upland in Scarborough, Me., containing 50 acres. (York Deeds, Bk. XII, vol. 88). He witnessed the signature of William Burrigh? of Newtowne, Middlesex County, Massachusetts to a deed of land at Black Point, York County, Me., to Thomas Harris, yeoman, of Dover, N. H.. Sept. 19, 1719. (York deeds, Bk. X, vol. 63.) Job Burnam of "Blew Point" in Scarborough, York County, Maine, purchased of James Taylor of Cape Porpoise, 30 acres of upland and 25 acres of marsh formerly in the possession of Jonas Byllie (alias Barger) Oct. 25, 1720. (York deeds, Bk. XI vol. 142.) Job Burnam and others of Scarborough, York County, Maine, were granted land and marsh lying in Scarborough, the lot containing 36 acres, by John Milliken, May 2, 1720, witness Daniel Burnum. (York deeds, Bk. XI, vol. 128). June 18, 1732, Job Burnam of Scarborough (wife Abigail) granted to Jonathan Andrews of Ipswich, blacksmith, 50 acres of land near the West road in Scarborough. (York deeds, Bk. XV, vol. 71). In his will dated April 1, 1758 (disallowed May 17, 1757), he bequeathed property to Rebecca Burnam "widow of my late son Daniel Burnam." He left to his son Job Burnam, Jr.. £5. His grandsons, Daniel and Thomas Burnam (sons of Daniel) were appointed his executors, and Robert, Samuel, Job, Rebecca and Solomon were named as other grandchildren by his son Daniel. In the history of Scarborough it is stated that "these grandchildren of our worthy pioneer left a numerous posterity in the town."

Children:—

2.—Job[3], b. Ipswich, Dec. 9, 1698. Ipswich Records. See below.

3.—Daniel[2], b. Ipswich, Sept. 19, 1700. Ipswich Records. Lived in Maine District.

2

Job Burnam[2], son of Job and Abigail (Harris) Burnam, was b. Ipswich, Dec. 9, 1698. June 5, 1727, he had land granted him at Scarborough, Maine. He was called Job "Jun" in the document, and Job, Sen., and Daniel were mentioned. He m. in Marblehead 7br. 29, 1719, Hannah Martyn, daughter of Thomas and Elenor (Knott) Martin. She was bap. in Marblehead July 8, 1716. (Marblehead Rec.) Elenor Martyn of Marblehead, wid., in a will dated Jan. 22 (probated July 16), 1759, left property to her daughter, Hannah Burnam, and mentioned property which she herself had inherited from her father, Dr. Knott. (Essex Prob. Rec. vol. 337, p. 1.) In the division of the real estate of Thomas Martyn of Marblehead in 1767, his daughter Hannah Burnam, was given her seventh and the signature of Job Burnam appears. (Essex Prob. Files, no, 17945.) Aug. 29, 1729, Job Burnam of Marblehead, County of Essex, purchased of Joseph Stevenson of Newport, R. I., 80 acres near Jones Creek near the river in Scarborough. (York deeds, Bk. XIV. vol. 103.)

Children:—

4.—Thomas[3], bap. Marblehead, May 22, 1720. See below.

5.—Job[3], bap. Marblehead, Sept. 22, 1723. See below.

6.—Abigail[3], bap. Marblehead, June 19, 1726, m. Marblehead, Oct. 10, 1748, Jonathan Glover, son of Jonathan and Tabitha (Bacon) Glover. He was b. in Salem June 13, 1731, on what is now St. Peter street, the house standing on the lot next south of the present St. Jean Baptiste church. He was a brother of Gen. John Glover of the Revolution and attained prominence himself as a patriot serving as Colonel of the 5th Essex County Militia Regiment, serving from Feb. 7, 1776, until Feb. 1779, when he resigned on account of ill health

7.—Richard[3], bap. Marblehead, Dec. 29, 1728. See below.

8.—Hannah[3], bap. Marblehead, May 12, 1732.

4

Thomas Burnam[3], son of Job and Hannah (Martyn) Burnham, was bap. in Marblehead May 22, 1720. He was a blacksmith in Marblehead. He m. Mary ——. He d. about 1762, his widow Mary was appointed administratrix July 26,1762. The inventory of his estate dated July 22, 1762 (?), showed property valued at £23:15:12. (Essex Prob. Files 4181.) His widow was probably the "Mary Burnham" who married Aug. 10, 1762, Capt. Edward Bowen.

Children:—

9.—Mary[4], bap. Marblehead. Aug. 5, 1753.

10.—Joseph[4], bap. Marblehead, May 4, 1755.

11.—Sarah Howard[4], bap. Marblehead. Jan. 8, 1758.

7

Richard Burnham[3], son of Job and Hannah (Martyn) Burnham, was bap. in Marblehead Dec. 29, 1728. He m. in Marblehead Aug. 13, 1758, Jane Coleman. He d. before May 4, 1766, the date of birth of his child "Janny." His widow Jane was appointed administratrix April 5, 1768, and John Burnham was appointed administrator Feb. 1, 1773. The account of John Burnham, deceased, was handed in by John's widow Mary, Mar. 27,

1799. (Essex Prob. Files, No. 4160.) She was probably the "widow Jane, late of Marblehead" whose estate was administered in April, 1773, by John Burnam. (Essex Prob. Rec. 349–105 and 366–439.)

Children:—

12.—RICHARD[4], bap. Marblehead, Oct. 26, 1755, d. young.

13.—RICHARD[4], bap. Marblehead, Jan. 1, 1758. He was a mariner. He d. in in Marblehead Nov. 9, 1787. (Essex Prob. Files No. 4161.)

14.—COLEMAN[4], bap. Marblehead Aug. 6, 1760.

15.—JANNY[4] ("posthumus"), bap. Marblehead, May 4, 1766.

CAPT. JOHN BURNAM and Mary Archibald "both of Marblehead" were m. in Beverly Aug. 8, 1776. He was probably the John Burnham who was granted letters of administration of the estate of "Jane Burnam, widow, late of Marblehead" April 5, 1773. (Essex Prob. Rec. 349–105.) John and his wife Mary conveyed to John Richardson of Marblehead their right to a "certain dwelling-house late of William Orne of Marblehead," by virtue of a deed of mortgage made to him by Joseph Orne et al March 26, 1771. They had children: i. Francis Archibald, bap. Marblehead, Sept. 30, 1787; ii. Azor, bap. Marblehead, Aug. 8, 1790. He died Marblehead, Aug. 25, 1798, aged 63. (Essex Inst. Hist. Col. v. XII, p. 49.)

Abigail Burnam and Aaron Riggs, m. pub. July 10, 1774.—*Gloucester Records.*

Abigail Burnham, m. Nov. 24, 1763, Isaac Allen, son of William and Mary (Ingalls) Allen. He was b. Aug. 3, 1740, and was a fisherman living in Ipswich.—*Ipswich Rec. and Essex Antiquarian, v. IV p.* 47.

Abigail Burnam [of Chebacco int.] and William Goodhue, 3d, m. June 20, 1759.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Mrs. Abigail Burnam and Moses Emmerson of Durham, m. int. Nov. 27, 1761.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Abigail Burnham and Abraham Channel m. Dec. 9, 1779.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Abigail Burnum and Benjamin Chote, m. int. May 23, 1707.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Abraham Burnam of Hampstead and Mary Perkins, m. Topsfield, Feb. 11, 1762. —*Topsfield Records.*

Abraham Burnham of Gloucester m. Susannah Perkins, dau. of Daniel of Hampton. She was b. Dec. 4, 1743, and d. Moultonboro in 1779. He m 2d widow Lydia Fuller (a Bradley from Haverhill) who d. at Groton, Vt. aged 104 y. 9 m.—*N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg. v. XII p.* 83. See Ipswich Family No. 104.

Widow Ann Burnham d. May 19, 1759, aged 94 years.—*Ipswich Records.*

Anna Burnam and John Foreland of Boston, m. pub. Oct. 10, 1749.—*Gloucester Records.*

Anne Burnum and Isaac Davis, m. Mar. 8, 1731–2.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Betty Burnham of Dunbarton and Daniel Balch 3d, m. int. Apr. 21, 1782. He was the son of David and Hannah (Perkins) Balch and was b. Topsfield Aug. 19, 1753. He died in Topsfield July 22, 1812, aged 58 years.—*Topsfield Records and Essex Antiquarian, V. VI, p.* 9.

Ebenezer Burnam (276) m. Ipswich, Nov 15, 1792, Mary Dodge, dau. of Lieut. Isaac and Elizabeth Dodge. She was b. Ipswich Jan. 5, 1772. They conveyed land at [illegible]ferie's Neck to Daniel Lummus, Jun., S[illegible] 22, 1798. (*Essex Deeds*, 164–224). She d. Ipswich, Sept. 11, 1799, a. 27 y. 8 m.—*Bible Record.* The Burnham Genealogy states that he m. 2d Hannah ——. A Hannah w. of Ebenezer d. Ipswich Mar. 30, 1828, a. 67 y. —*Ipswich Records.*

Elijah Burnham of Salem. His wife Sarah united with the Tabernacle Church in Salem, Oct. 14, 1775. James s. of the above couple was bap. Oct. 31, 1775.—*Essex Inst. Hist. Col. v. XXIII p.* 245.

Eliza[beth] Burnam and John Smith m. int. Jan. 10, 1707–8.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Mrs. Elizabeth Burnam and Samuel Griffin of Gloucester m. int. June 5, 1754. —*Ipswich Rec.*

"Ms" Eliza[beth] Burnam and Moses May, m. int; June 19, 1756.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Wid. Eliza[beth] Burnam and Dea. Mark Haskal, m. int. Oct. 24, 1767.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Elizabeth Burnam and William Elwell m. May 12, 1763.—*Gloucester Records.*

Elizabeth Burnam of Ipswich and Samuel Griffin, 4th, m. pub. June 5, 1754.—*Gloucester Records.*

Elizabeth Burnam and Joseph Leach of Manchester m. pub. Aug. 20, 1774.—*Gloucester Records.*

Elizabeth Burnam of Goffstown and Zaccheus Goldsmith, m. pub. Andover, May 18, 1781.—*Andover Records.*

Elizabeth Burnham m. George Jacobs (grandson of the guiltless victim of the witchcraft delusion—George Jacobs) at Wells, Me. October 21, 1742.—*Essex Inst. Hist. Col. V. I, p.* 53.

Eunice Burnam of Lunenburg and Timothy Dorman, m. at Lunenburg May 27, 1754.—*Boxford Records.*

Frances Burnam and John Kindrick, m. int. May 29, 1703.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Mrs. Hannah Burnam and William Goldsmith m. July 4, 1754.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Hannah Burnam, widow, and Captain Thomas Choat m. Nov. 9, 1743.—*Ipswich Rec.* He was the son of John and Ann Choate.—*N. E. Hist. Gen. Soc. Reg. v. XV. p.* 293.

Hannah Burnam and William Goldsmith, m. Aug. 29, 1774.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Hannah Burnam, wid. and Andrew Burleigh, Jr. m. Jan. 9, 1738. (Her name was given as probably "Boardman" in Massachusetts Magazine v. III, p. 273, as both of her children named in her will were "Boardman." Careful study of the records fails to throw further light on the problem.)—*Ipswich Rec.*

Hannah Burnham and Jacob Choate m. Nov. 10, 1768.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Hannah Burnham and Frederick Horn both of Boston m. Jan. 16, 1764.—*Salem Records.*

Jacob Burnum s. of Joseph Burnum of Cape Porpoise, Me., was placed under the guardianship of John Fitts of Ipswich Dec. 22, 1760.—*Essex Prob. Rec.* 337-457.

James Burnham m. Betsey Willet, dau· of JohnWillet, Ipswich, May 2, 1784. He was probably the James who died at sea in March, 1795. His widow married in Ipswich Apr. 19, 1804, Jabez Richards of Dedham, who was appointed guardian of Joshua, aged 16 and Betsey, aged 19, minor children of "James late of Ipswich". Betsey was bap. Ipswich May 29, 1785, and James was bap. Ipswich, Dec. 9, 1787.—*Ips. Rec. and Essex Prob. Files* 4066.

James Burnham m. at Rowley Oct. 11, 1785, Mehitable Hidden of Rowley. They had children, George Tappan bap. May 20, 1787; Betsey Storey bap. June 26, 1791; James bap. Oct. 27, 1793.—*Rowley Records.*

James Burnham "lately died at sea"—Mehitabel, widow of James "who lately died at Sea", d. May 11, 1775.—*Chebacco Church Rec. Ipswich.*

James Burnham of Gloucester m. Ruhamah Low of Ipswich, in Ipswich Nov. 25, 1770. (Int. Gloucester July 9, 1770.)—*Ipswich Records.*

Jeremiah Burnham and Mary Stanwood were married in Gloucester Sept. 3, 1779. Their son David was born Aug. 6, 1788.—*Gloucester Records.*

Joanna Burnham m. July 19, 1755, Joel Haskell s. of Daniel and Sarah Haskell. He

was. b. July 9, 1733.—*Essex Inst. Hist. Col. v. XXXII p.* 153.

John Burnham, late of Marblehead, mariner. Letters of administration were granted to Mary Burnham, Oct. 1, 1798.—*—Essex Prob. Rec. V.* 366 *p.* 230.

John Burnam, appointed administrator of the estate of John Burnam 1764.—*Essex Prob. Rec.* 341 *pp.* 117 *and* 147.

John Burnam m. Ipswich Feb. 20, 1751, wid. Rebecca White. As Rebecca Coleman she married in Ipswich, Aug. 26, 1736, Jacob Lufkin. He died in Ipswich (Chebacco) Feb. 23, 1736 [7]. Rebecca White wid. m. Ipswich Apr. 16, 1741, John White. Mrs. Rebecca White (wid) m. Ipswich, Feb. 20, 1751, John Burnam. The will of Rebecca Burnam wid. dated June 22, 1767, was probated Apr. 4, 1774. She d. Feb. 14, 1774 ae about 65 years. She mentioned a sister Sarah Dow (a Sarah Colman m. Ipswich Dec. 30, 1746, Challice Dow) and a brother William Colman.—*Ipswich Records and Essex Prob. Files No.* 4159.

John Burnam "supposed to have been lost on fishing voyage to ye Banks of ye Isle of Sables in the spring of 1738."—*Gloucester Records.*

John Burnam and Sarah Andrews (dau. of William, see Essex Reg. of Deeds v. 153, p. 260) Pub. Gloucester June 11, 1774.—*Gloucester Records.*

John Burnham and Betsy Riggs were m. Gloucester April 10, 1782. Their son Charles was b. Gloucester, July 26, 1784.—*Gloucester Records.*

John Burnam son of Thomas Burnam was declared "non compos mentis" Nov. 24, 1755, and Nathaniel Low was appointed guardian.—*Ipswich Records.*

Jonathan Burnam was appointed administrator of the estate of widow Elizabeth Burnham of Ipswich Feb. 6, 1718.—*Essex Prob. Rec.* 312, 481–499.

Jonathan Burnam 3d, of Ipswich, fisherman, conveyed to his son Jonathan Burnam 4th, blacksmith, 35 acres of land in Chebacco, his dwelling house "on the road from the Chebacco meeting house to the Hamlet meeting house, bounded south on Mill river, July 6, 1761.—*Essex Deeds*, 109–193.

Jonathan Burnam and Abigail Ross m. int. Ipswich, Oct. 3, 1761. He was a blacksmith by trade. He was called "fourth," in the *Essex Deeds* 114-81. See *Essex Deeds* 141-233.

Jonathan Burnham [see No. 31] d. Oct. 9, 1779, aged about 84 or 85. In the records this was written Josiah and the name Jonathan was written in.—*Ipswich Vital Records VII, p.* 507.

Jonathan Burnam, fourth, m. Ipswich Oct. 12, 1749, Mary Rust.—*Fourth ch. Records, Ipswich.*

Joseph Burnum m. Mary Brackenbury in Ipswich Oct. 20, 1731. Their son Joseph was bap. Dec. 24, 1732, and the mother d. Sept. 4, 1733. The guardianship of the minor son, Joseph, son of "Joseph late of Ipswich" was granted to John Kindsman Feb. 9, 1746.—*Essex Prob. Files* 4135.

Joseph Burnham, wife Zeruiah, made a will dated Dec. 3, 1744, which was probated April 28, 1746. (Essex Prob. Files. No. 4134.) She m. second July 26, 1750, Jacob Boardman, son of Jacob and Martha (Rogers) Boardman. In 1763 she was of unsound mind and was being boarded with James Pratt in Rowley. She was living in 1769. Joseph Burnham apparently had no children.—*Essex Antiquarian IX*, 147.

Joseph Burnum, Jr. and Margaret Allice m. int. published Ipswich Jan. 11, 1735.—*Ipswich Records.*

Joseph Burnham of Chebacco m. Hannah Toppan of Gloucester Apr. 2, 1765.—*Ipswich Records.*

Joseph Burnam of Ipswich, carpenter, had a son Benjamin bap. Jan. 12, 1739. Aaron, infant son of Joseph Burnam, carpenter, died July 10, 1745.—*Ipswich Records.*

Joseph Burnum, Jr. and Sabiah Wood of Topsfield m. int. Ipswich, Feb. 26, 1736.—*Ipswich Records.*

Joseph Burnham and Susanna Whipple m. int. Ipswich Aug. 2, 1760.—*Ipswich Records.*

Joseph, son of Lt. Jonathan of Chebacco, d. Dec. 6, 1736.—*Ipswich Records.*

Joseph Burnam of Salisbury. His son Jacob was bap. Dec. 1, 1745, and his son Umphrey Feb. 16, 1746.—*Essex Inst. Hist. Col. v.* 16.

Joseph Burnam, w. Mary owned the Covenant in the 1st Ch. Salisbury, Dec. 1, 1745.—*Essex Inst. Hist. Col. v. XVI p.* 61.

Judith Burnham and Francis Brown m. Dec. 31, 1778.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Loues Burnham, b. Essex, d. of Ira and Lucy, d. Manchester, Oct. 13, 1848, a. 88 y. 2 m. 9 d.—*Manchester Records.*

Lucy Burnam and Daniel Jackson, m. pub. Newbury, Nov. 13, 1754. Their son Daniel b. Feb. 26, 1755.—*Gloucester and Newbury Records.*

Lucy Burnham (possibly No. 294 Ipswich Family) m. Isaac Abbott of Concord, N. H., Feb. 28, 1771.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Marg[are]t Burnam of Sutton and Richard Mower m. at Sutton, Feb. 10, 1763.—*Salem Records.*

Margaret Burnham of Ipswich m. in Rowley Aug. 27, 1764, Retire Bacon, son of Mighill and Margaret (Shattuck) Bacon of Salem. He was bap. Salem, Apr. 17, 1720. He m. 1st Mary Hale of Boxford. They lived in Boxford, then Wenham and Ipswich and later in Peterborough ship, N. H. They were living in 1768.—*Essex Antiquarian v. V. p.* 25.

Martha Burnam of Ipswich m. Apr. 7, 1768, Benjamin Bennett, s. of Aaron and Bethiah (Stone) Bennett. He was b. Manchester, Aug. 1, 1739.—*Essex Antiquarian v. VIII p.* 91.

Martha Burnham m. Thomas Perkins as his second wife. He was b. Feb. 19, 1728. —*Essex Inst. Hist. Col. v. XII, p.* 3.

Martha Burnham and Simeon Wells, m. March 9, 1770.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Mary Burnham and William Story, Jr. m. Mar. 22, 1770.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Mary Burnham and Jeremiah Story, Jr. m. Nov. 19, 1761.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Mary Burnham of Salisbury. Her daughter Charlotte was bap, 1st Church, Salisbury, July 18, 1762.—*Essex Institute Hist. Col. v. XXI p.* 137.

Mary Burnham of Salisbury m. Richard Heyden Crisp, 1st Church, Salisbury, Dec. 3, 1772.—*Essex Inst. Hist. Col. v. XXI, p.* 146.

Mary and Jonathan Shatchwell, m. int. Dec. 6, 1729.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Mary Burnum and Samuel Story, Jr. m. int. Dec. 23, 1710.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Mary Burnam, widow, and Nathaniel Emmerson of Douglastown, m. int. Nov. 15, 1749.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Mary Burnam and Ebenezer Cogswell, m. Nov. 22, 1749.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Mary Burnam, widow, and Nath(anie)l Cavis, m. May 27, 1760.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Mary Burnam of Ipswich (Ipswich Fam. No. 173) and Joseph Grinleaf m. Jan. 9, 1735-6.—*Newbury Records.* He was the son of Joseph and Thomasine (Mayo) Greenleaf. He died about March, 1751, and she was granted letters of administration on his estate on the 30th of that month. The inventory was signed by her Apr. 15, 1751. She was called widow Mary Greenleaf, alias Peabody, in the division of the estate of her first husband July 1, 1754. On the 2nd of the previous month she had married in Newbury, Nathan Peabody, son of Deacon Nathan and Hannah (Putnam) Peabody. He was born in Boxford, March 13, 1716, and m. first, Nov. 29, 1739, Sarah Bradford of Boston. The will of his widow Mary Peabody of Newburyport, dated Jan. 16, 1769, was proved March 29, 1769.—*Peabody Genealogy pp.* 29-30; *Essex Probate Files; Newbury Records and Greenleaf Genealogy.*

Mary Burnham, wid. d. lethargy and old age Sept. 27, 1816 a. 87 y. 5 m. 7 d.—*Ipswich Records.*

Molly Burnham and John Brown, 3d, m. Dec. 3, 1771.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Nathan Burnam and Hannah ——— m. Nov. 22, 1754. (The above appears in the Ipswich Records but is probably a mistake in date, and refers to the marriage of Nathan Burnam and Hannah Burnam which is recorded as occurring just ten years prior. —Nov. 22, 1744.) —*Ipswich Rec.*

Polly Burnham of Dunbarton, N.H.,and Israel Perkins, m. int. Feb. 23, 1794.—*Topsfield Records.*

Phoebe Burnham of Wenham and Nathaniel Poland, m. at Wenham, Dec. 27, 1770.—*Beverly Records.*

Phoebe Burnam (Ipswich Fam. No. 52) was not the Phoebe who m. 1st John Adams and 2nd Nathaniel Cross as stated in the Massachusetts Magazine v. IV, p. 67, but Phoebe (Ipswich Family No. 121), dau. of Nathaniel and Eunice (Kinsman) Burnam. After the death of her first husband, John Adams, her sister Eunice Day, and husband, John Day, were sureties on the bond.—*Essex Prob. Files.*

Mrs. Priscilla and John Tredwell, m. int. Mar. 19, 1747.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Priscilla Burnum and Arthur Abbot, m. May 23, 1734.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Reubin Burnam of Bridgton and wid. Hannah Foster, m. Oct. 23, 1777.—*Boxford Records.*

Robert Burnham and Martha Burnham both of Chebacco m. in Ipswich June 11, 1677. There is probably some mistake in the records here for under the same date we find the marriage of Robert Burnham and Martha Brown "at the Hamlet".—*Ipswich Records.*

Rufus Burnham of Boxford (Ipswich Family No. 256) m. Sarah Chapman. He lived upon the "Wood Farm" in Boxford until about 1822 when he built the "Dololf" House about 1822, to which he removed.—*Essex Inst. Hist. Col. v. XXVII, p.* 119.

Ruhamah Burnham of Manchester, m. July 8, 1784, Jonathan Blasdel s. of Enoch Blasdel of Sedgwick in Blue Hill, Maine. Jonathan died before March 29, 1790.—*Essex Antiquarian v.* X, *p.* 108.

Samuel Burnam of Reading and Bette Hayward, m. pub. Andover Nov. 16, 1769. —*Andover Records.*

Sarah Burnham d. numb palsy, June 9, 1783, aged about 63 yrs.—*Ipswich Records.*

Sarah Burnham, w. ——, d. 1822, aged 73 y.—*Boxford Records.*

Sarah Burnam and Nathaniel Conant, m. Beverly May 11, 1780.—*Beverly Records.*

— Burnham, w. of Seth, d. Essex Feb. 13, 1826, aged 78 y.—*Essex Records.*

Sarah Burnam and William Story m. Jan. 3, 1760.—*Ipswich Records.* She was probably No. 188 in the Ipswich Family. The youngest brother of No. 188, Jabez, was placed under the guardianship of William Story, Oct. 27, 1772. (See No. 195 in Ipswich Family.)

Sarah Burnham and Nathan Story m. April 23, 1772.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Sarah Burnum and John Young of Kingston, N. H. m. [Nov. c. R.] 13, 1729. —*Ipswich Rec.*

Susannah Burnham and Phinehas Haskel[l] of Gloucester m. June 4, 1761. He was the son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth Haskell.—*Ipswich Rec. and E. Inst. Hist. Col. v. XXXII p.* 145.

Mrs. Susanna Burnam and Daniel Haradin of Gloucester m. int. Oct. 14, 1767.—*Ipswich Rec.*

Thomas Burnum, Sen., of Ipswich, carpenter, conveyed to his beloved son Joseph Burnum of Ipswich, a three acre lot at Plum Island, Ipswich, March 14, 1724. *Essex Deeds* 44-251. This same Joseph, son of Lieut. Thomas Burnam, bought land of John Potter in Ipswich, June 10, 1714.

Essex Deeds 37–113. The father Thomas was in all probability No. 10 in the Ipswich Family and this son Joseph does not appear in the vital records of Ipswich. He may have been the "Joseph Burnam of Ipswich" who figured in a case recorded in the records of the Essex County Court at Ipswich Sept. 29, 1685, thus accounting for neglect to mention him in the family records.

Deacon Thomas Burnam had children: Luther bap. May 10, 1772, d. Jan. 3, 1774, aged about 20 mos.; Elizabeth b. Mar. 1, 1781, d. Jan. 14, 1787. Elizabeth was called the daughter of Deacon Thomas and Elizabeth.—*Ipswich Records*.

Thomas Burnham 7th, and Mary Marshal m. in Ipswich Nov. 28, 1784.—*Ipswich Records*.

Thomas Burnham and w. Esther had a daughter Hannah b. in Ipswich Sept. 22, 1767.—*Ipswich Records*.

Thomas Burnam and Mary Lane m. int. recorded in Gloucester, May 26, 1752.—*Gloucester Records*.

Thomas Burnam of Ipswich. A petition signed Jan. 4, 1785, by Mary Burnam, James Burnam and others, be appointed for Thomas Burnam of Ipswich, yeoman, "non compos mentis". The selectmen of Ipswich were requested on that date "to make inquisition as to the state of mind of the said Thomas." They reported on the following day that he was incapable of taking care of himself and appointed John Willet guardian. His property was valued at £906:12:07, January 19, 1785.—*Essex Prob. Files No.* 4182. Widow Mary Burnham recovered from John Willet of Ipswich, and others, ⅓ part of the real estate of her late husband Thomas Burnam, late of Ipswich, June 26, 1794.—*Essex Deeds* 157–237.

Thomas Burnham died in Essex Dec. 20, 1834, ae. 74 years. An affidavit signed by Joshua Low and Moses Burnham, Jun., showed that "Thomas Burnham, late of said Essex was a Revolutionary Pensioner of the United States, that he died on the eighteenth day of December, Eighteen Hundred and thirty-four, that he left a widow, Mary Burnham, who is now alive." Sworn to August 8, 1835. She may have been the Mrs. Mary Burnham who married Capt. Francis Burnham in Essex, May 28, 1835.—*Essex Records and Essex Prob. Files. No.* 4187.

William Burnham of Ipswich graduated from Harvard College in 1702. He was a clergyman and settled at Kensington, Conn. Parentage unknown.

William Burnham, fourth, m. Rachel Poland at Chebacco Aug. 23, 1789—*Ipswich Records*.

William Burnham m. in Ipswich Oct. 6, 1785, Lucy Choate, daughter of John Choate. They had one daughter Hannah Choate b. June 26, 1786. The mother d. July 2, 1789, in her 23rd year. (The gravestone in Essex reads July 2, 1787, ae. 22 yrs.) —*Ipswich Records*.

William Burnham, third, m. Mar. 24, 1785, Rachel Andrews, dau. of Joseph and Rachel (Burnham) Andrews of Ipswich. She was b. Mar. 27, 1759.—*Ipswich Records*.

Zaccheus Burnham who m. Andover, July 8, 1798, Dolly Foster of Reading, d. at Andover May 26, 1845, aged 70, grave record, 71 church record.—*Andover Records*.

The above notes include all unplaced Burnams, Burnhams and Burnums which we have found with the exception of some of the men whose names appear in the "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War." Owing to the large number bearing the same Christian names and the indefiniteness of the information in the rolls and returns, many of these are unplaced. All *identified ones* are given in the text of the arranged families.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

The old building at 18 Somerset street, Boston, so long the headquarters of the New England Historic Genealogical Society has become so over-loaded with books that the building inspector deemed it unsafe for meeting purposes, consequently recent meetings have been held in the basement hall of the Congregational house, at 14 Beacon street, and plans have been made to erect a new library building on Allston place.

The work of tearing down the old buildings on Allston place was begun in January. The new building is to cost $150,000, will be constructed of brick, and made with a special view to safeguarding the priceless historical collections of the society from fire. The Society needs about $75,000 in funds to completely defray the cost of the new structure, and is soliciting funds from members of the Pioneer, Colonial, and Revolutionary Societies, who use the society's records so extensively to prove their lines of descent. A. W. D.

American historical students are interested in the displacement of Gen. Ainsworth, Adjutant General of the United States Army and custodian of the government military archives.

Without expressing any opinion as to the merits of his controversy with the Secretary of War and the Chief of Staff, investigators seem to be unanimous in condemnation of the illiberal spirit in which these manuscript treasures have been administered. A recent number of the "Nation", New York, contained a sort of symposium on the subject.

There is some reason to hope that the next incumbent may be more willing to recognize the right of American scholars.

C. A. F.

Miss Lucie Marion Gardner, one of our associate editors, has been appointed field secretary of teacher training in the Massachusetts Baptist Sunday School Association. Miss Gardner is a native of Salem and daughter of Deacon Stephen and Marion Wallace (Woods) Gardner. For several years she has been district superintendent of the home department of the Massachusetts Sunday School Association.

The Siege of Boston by Allen French. "A brief and readable account of the Siege of Boston, and of the events which brought it about." 450 pages. 16 mo. $1.50 net. The Macmillan Company, New York.

The portrayal of notable historical events in a form which appeals to the general reader is altogether commendable. Mr. French in this book has succeeded in giving an interesting and accurate account of one of the most important operations of the American Revolution.

His review of the causes which led up to the war for independence is excellent and he places its "ultimate origin in the fact that the very charter under which the colony was planted differed from all documents granted by any English king. This difference lay in the omission of the condition, usual in such charters, that its governing board should meet in London practically for the purpose of supervision of the king. That the omission of this condition was the result of wisdom on the

part of the founders, and stupidity on the part of the officers of the king, seems undeniable. The founders, unhappy and alarmed at the political and religious situation in England under Charles the First, were seeking to provide for themselves and their families a refuge from his oppressions. Secure in their charter, they presently left England for good. When they sailed for America they did all that could be done to cut themselves off from interference by the crown. At intervals, extremely valuable for the future of America, the Massachusetts colony certainly was free from all restraint. . . . Distance and home difficulties—for the Stuart kings usually had their hands full of trouble with their subjects—favored the non-interference which the Colonists craved. When, however, the Stuarts had any leisure at all, they at once devoted it to quarrelling with their subjects in New England. Even to the easy-going Charles II the cool aloofness of the colonists was a bit too strong; to his father and brother it was intolerable."

The author calls attention to the fact that in the matter of the tea-tax "they balked, not at the amount of the tax, but at its principle."

The account of the Battle of Bunker Hill is clearly and intelligently given and closes with the following excellent comment on the old controversy regarding commanders: "The student of this day finds it difficult to disentangle the varied accounts. Who was on the field and who was not, what part was taken by each, who was in command at this point and who was there, and the total of men engaged, all either were or still are disputed points. It seems to be beyond doubt, however, that Prescott from the first was in command at the redoubt, and that Putnam assumed, and tried to execute, general oversight of the field of contest outside the redoubt and beyond the breastwork." Regarding the effect of the battle upon the British he writes that Howe "never forgot the lesson of the redoubt on Breed's Hill, or of the flimsy fence of rails and hay. It was seldom that he could resolve to send his men against a rebel entrenchment."

A very interesting feature of the book is the large number of quotations from diaries and letters giving the experiences of Patriots and Tories who were obliged to live within the confines of the beleagured city. One Tory mentioned the "dreadful cannonading" of the skirmish of the night of July 30, and another, Samuel Paine, wrote "These are Governor Hutchinson's countrymen that would not fight, are they?" When they found as the author says, that they would fight "and like the devil", they began to organize Tory military companies. The experiences of the Whigs or Patriots were vastly harder and it was with great difficulty that they could obtain food. One wrote, "pork and beans one day, and beans and pork another, and fish when we can catch it." They were thrown into prison upon any trumped up charge and obliged to endure a "Complicated scene of Oaths, Curses, Debauchery, and the most horrid Blasphemy, committed by the Provost Marshal, his Deputy and Soldiers, who were on Guard, Soldiers, prisoners, and sundry soldier women."

The appearance and make-up of the patriot army which invested Boston, and the difficulties which beset General Washington in bringing about order and military discipline are well described.

The story of the hurried fortifying of Dorchester Heights and the speedy evacuation of the city by the British is well told. The author closes as follows: "No attempt was made to retake the town, for there could be no profit in gaining what could not be held. In the remaining years of the war the town had no more serious duty than fitting out ships of war and privateers, and entertaining the officers of the French fleet. But Boston had earned its rest. For nearly sixteen years the town had stood as the spokesman for liberty, the leader of revolt. In bringing the country safely through a critical period, the services of Boston were essential."

F. A. G.

Our Editorial Pages

REV. THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS.

THE endowment funds, contributed by wise and far-seeing friends of learning, have long been a valuable asset of our colleges and higher institutions. Professorships, scholarships for needy and deserving students, and competitive prizes for distinguished excellence in particular studies, have thus been maintained. The advantages of the higher education have been secured to multitudes, and not a few have attained brilliant renown through the inspirations and encouragements of their student life.

THE latest development of this endowment scheme has been the creation of the Carnegie Pension Fund for professors in approved colleges and universities and the Fund for scientific research. Both promise rich returns in the choice fruit of the finest scholarship. The former secures to teachers, while still in their prime, release from the daily round of the class-room and labaratory, and opportunity for continuous devotion to the special studies in which they already excel. The latter provides the finest apparatus that modern science has devised, and summons men of acutest intellect, in the fresh enthusiasm of early life, to devote their lives to the prosecution of research in those mysterious but fascinating realms, where the secrets of life abide.

BUT there are fields of research, for the exploration of which no endowment has yet provided, save as the professor, retired on his pension, may choose to enter. Of these, History may be the most conspicuous. Research in the realms of Science is stimulated by the prospect of financial return as well as the reward of popular applause. The exploration of the remote and dreary regions, which remain to be visited and mapped, always makes effective appeal to wealthy and generous supporters. But the lover of History, who delights in the patient study of tedious annals, who finds inviting realms waiting to be entered, who gathers up the experiences of human kind in the social, political and economical problems, which still confront us, who completes at last some charming picture of the Past, or some fascinating and truthful record of things forgotten, cannot be sure even of finding a publisher, and, is well aware that any fair return for time and toil is impossible.

SO it comes to pass, naturally and inevitably, that the profession of the historian necessitates the preliminary good fortune of wealth and leisure, except he has already won recognition as a teacher or expert authority. Mr. Motley made his study of original documents from perfect copies made by his subordinates. Many living authors and students of history are spending their elegant leisure in these pursuits.

MANY more are working for their daily bread at some task, for which they have little love and stealing some golden hours for the historical pursuits which charm them. They have the spirit of the true explorer. They are not content until they reach the fountain head, the original document, the official report,

the contemporary report. They have large endowment of perseverance, of historic insight, of skill in the interpretation of confused data, but they are forever debarred by their lack of financial resource from completing more than a fraction of what they could and what they ought. The work they do accomplish is worth while, but the work they might accomplish would be of great value. Not a few, we may believe, are held back from large constructive work in broad and difficult realms. Others are toiling in narrower fields. All are worthy of the privilege of doing their best in their chosen sphere. Their lives would count for much more of public and permanent value to their own community or the larger brotherhood of men of similar tastes, by indulging their passion, than they can ever hope to attain in their forced employment.

AN endowment of some kind, or only the payment of an assured stipend to individuals especially expert and well furnished, during their lives, would be a wise investment. Pending the discovery of some wealthy patron, who may find here an opportunity of enduring usefulness, which appeals to him, and creates a foundation for Historical Research, a beginning may easily be made in every community. In almost every place, one person at least is a recognized authority in all matters of local history. He is an enthusiastic investigator. His long labors have been labors of love. His accumulations of historical material are invaluable. But he has no means of publishing and therefore lacks the incentive to preparing a history or historical monographs. The fruits of his toil will die with him.

IT would be a small matter for an individual of large wealth, or a little circle of generous friends to provide an annual salary to encourage his systematic pursuit of investigation, as the business of life, and provide for the preservation of its results in permanent form. Local historical societies could do no better than create the office of historian and provide an income large enough to support their official, wholly or in part. Few realize how great a burden of gratuitous toil is already imposed on every local historian. The rage for genealogical research has become a consuming passion. From our old New England towns, descendants of the early families have gone out into all the ends of the earth. Natural curiosity to know their ancestry prompts many of them to write to the old home town for information. Desire for membership in the various organizations of Daughters and Sons of the Revolution, and family clans, puts many on the search for their ancestral record.

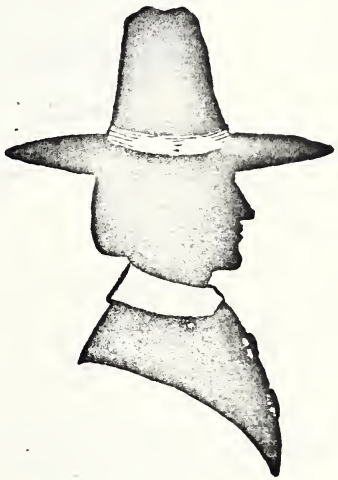
EVERY week brings beseeching letters from every section of our country, that come at last to the table of the local historian. Some of them, because the writers are wholly unsophisticated in the art of genealogical research, with childlike innocence, propose queries which would involve years of labor, it may be, to answer only imperfectly. Others, coming from experienced searchers perplexed by some insoluble problem, which has long defied them, beg his kind offices in proposing a solution. Rarely is there a promise of financial remuneration, though large instalments of gratitude in advance are generously assured. Sometimes not even a postage stamp accompanies. More than that, the promise to pay for work has failed to materialize so often that Town Clerks have long since learned by bitter experience of the financial untrustworthiness of the seekers for knowledge, and, hardening their hearts, they cast the incoming epistles into the fire.

SO the flames are being fed in many quiet work-rooms, where the student of history is busy at his task, not because he is a churl or a sordid catch-penny, but because he has grown desperate under these demands for gratuitous toil. Many kindly and well meaning people are therefore disappointed and the whole great work of genealogical inquiry embarassed because of this never ending presuming upon the good nature of some unknown person, who is able, it seems to be thought, to answer any and every question off hand and who finds his chief delight in writing long letters to unknown correspondents.

THE whole business of historical research and the work of many kinds incident thereto needs to be raised in the popular estimation to the level of the skilled professions. The wisdom of the antiquary or the historian should have a market price as well as the wisdom of the legal adviser or searcher of titles. Applications for information should bring a gratuity at least, as the pledge of fair dealing. Such recognition is already given to professional genealogists, who exact a definite fee.

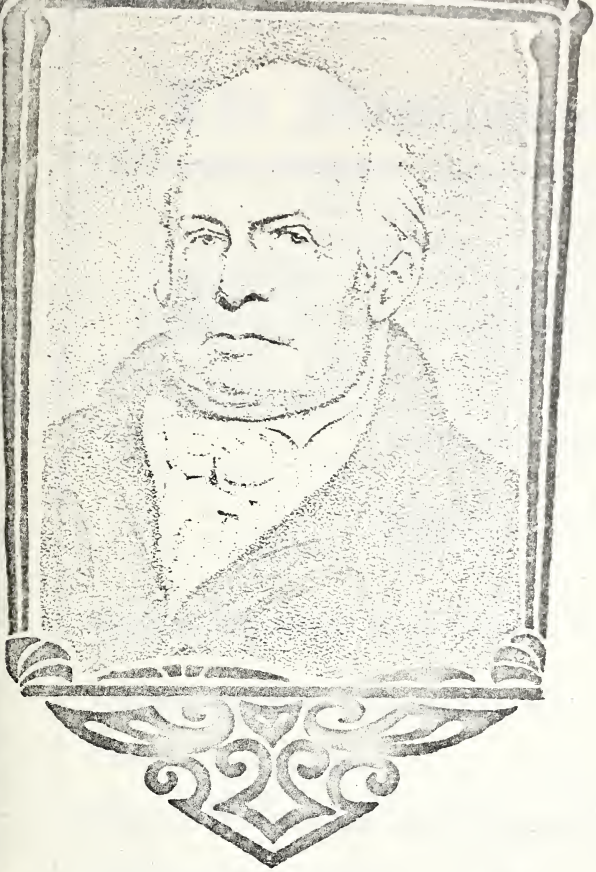
SUCH emoluments, however, are of very uncertain value. They would relieve in a measure but they do not settle the financial problem. The larger task remains to make it possible for the earnest student of recognized ability to give all his time and strength, without taking anxious thought for tomorrow, to the various tasks that every day brings.

THE MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE



Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A.



The Massachusetts Magazine

Published Quarterly

The Massachusetts Magazine.

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

THOMAS FRANKLIN WATERS, *Editor*, IPSWICH, MASS.

—*ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS*—

GEORGE SHELDON, DEERFIELD, MASS. | DR. FRANK A. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS. | LUCIE M. GARDNER, SALEM, MASS.

CHARLES A. FLAGG, WASHINGTON, D. C. | JOHN N. McCLINTOCK, DORCHESTER, MASS. | ALBERT W. DENNIS, SALEM, MASS.

Issued in January, April, July and October. Subscription, $2.50 per year, Single copies, 75c

VOL. V | APRIL, JULY, OCTOBER, 1912 | NO. 2, 3, 4.

Contents of this Issue.

COLONEL WM. HEATH'S AND COLONEL JOHN GREATON'S REGIMENTS . . . . . *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* . 55

COLONEL EBENEZER LEARNED'S REGIMENT. . *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* . 71

THE WINSLOW HOUSE . . . . . *Francis R. Stoddard, Jr.* . 102

DEPARTMENT OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION *F. A. Gardner, M.D.* . 105

CRITICISM AND COMMENT 112

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS . . . . . *Charles A. Flagg* . 115

CORRESPONDENCE of a business nature should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass.

CORRESPONDENCE in regard to contributions to the MAGAZINE may be sent to the editor, Rev. T. F. Waters, Ipswich, Mass., or to the office of publication in Salem.

BOOKS for review may be sent to the office of publication in Salem. Books should not be sent to individual editors of the MAGAZINE, unless by previous correspondence the editor consents to review the book.

SUBSCRIPTIONS should be sent to THE MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, Salem, Mass. Subscriptions are $2.50 payable in advance, post paid to any address in the United States or Canada. To foreign countries in the Postal Union, $2.75. Single copies of back numbers, 75 cents ea

REMITTANCES may be made in currency or two cent postage stamps; many subscriptions are sent through the mail in this way, and they are seldom lost, but such remittances must be at the risk of the sender. To avoid all danger of loss send by post-office money order, bank check, or express money order.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS. When a subscriber makes a change of address, he should notify the publishers, giving both his old and new addresses. The publishers cannot be responsible for lost copies, if they are not notified of such changes.

ON SALE. Copies of this magazine are on sale in *Boston*, at W. B. Clark's & Co., 26 Tremont Street, Old Corner Book Store, 29 Bromfield Street, Geo. E. Littlefield, 67 Cornhill, Smith & McCance, 38 Bromfield Street; in *New York*, at John Wanamaker's, Broadway, 4th, 9th and 10th Streets; in *Philadelphia*, Am. Baptist Pub. Society, 1630 Chestnut Street; in *Washington*, at Brentanos, F & 13th St.; in *Chicago*, at A. C. McClurg's & Co., 221 Wabash Ave.; in *London*, at B. F. Stevens & Brown, 4 Trafalgar Sq. Also on sale at principal stands of N. E. News Co.

Entered as second-class matter March 13, 1908, at the post office at Salem, Mass., under the act of Congress of March 3, 1879. Office of publication, 300 Essex Street, Salem, Mass.

[This is the second half of the thirteenth of a series of articles, giving the organization and history of all the Massachusetts regiments which took part in the war of the Revolution.]

COLONEL WILLIAM HEATH'S AND COLONEL JOHN GREATON'S REGIMENTS

COLONEL WILLIAM HEATH'S REGIMENT, APRIL 19, 1775.
COLONEL JOHN GREATON'S REGIMENT, APRIL 19, 1775.
COLONEL WILLIAM HEATH'S 21ST REGIMENT, PROVINCIAL ARMY, APRIL-JULY, 1775.
COLONEL JOHN GREATON'S 36TH REGIMENT, ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES, JULY-DECEMBER, 1775.
(*Concluded*)

MAJOR JOTHAM LORING, of Hingham, was the son of Thomas and Sarah (Hersey) Loring. He was born in Hingham, April 30, 1740. From August 15 to 18, 1758, he served as a private in Captain Ebenezer Beal's Company, marching to relieve Fort William Henry. In July, 1771, he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Francis Parker Jr.'s Train of Artillery in Colonel John Thaxter's Regiment. His trade was that of a hatter and in 1773 he was made constable. He commanded a company of artillery from Hingham on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and April 27th was engaged as a Captain in Colonel Heath's Regiment. Later (probably in May, 1775) he became Second Major in the regiment and served through the year. During 1776, he was Major in Colonel John Greaton's 24th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he became Lieutenant Colonel of Colonel John Greaton's 3d Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served until August 12, 1779, when he was tried by court martial and dismissed. He removed to Duxbury and died September 28, 1820.

ADJUTANT MOSES BARKER was probably the man of that name who enlisted as a private in Captain Bodwell's Company, Colonel Saltonstall's Regiment, April 22, 1756, and as a resident of Methuen served in Captain Daniel Bodwell's

Company, Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment, April 19, 1757. From May 17 to December 8, 1760, he was a private in Captain William Barron's Company. At the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he served as Adjutant of Colonel William Heath's Regiment, and from March 4 to 8, 1776, held the same office in Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment at the taking of Dorchester Heights.

ADJUTANT WILLIAM DAWES JUNIOR was the son of Thomas Dawes, a wealthy builder of Boston, and brother of Lieut. Colonel Thomas Dawes, of Colonel Henry Bromfield's Boston Regiment. He was one of the men chosen to ride with Paul Revere and was "to make the ride through Roxbury." His name appears as Adjutant of General William Heath's Regiment in a return dated May 20, 1775. September 7, 1776, he was commissioned Second Major of Colonel Henry Bromfield's Boston Regiment. He was reported "resigned." It is stated in a "Dawes" pamphlet in the Essex Institute Library that he was grandfather of Brevet Brigadier General Rufus B. Dawes, of the Civil War and of Lieut. Colonel Dawes of the 53d Ohio Regiment in the same war. The Civil war officers referred to were Lieut. Colonel Rufus R. Dawes, of the 6th Wisconsin Regiment, who was brevetted Brigadier General and Major Ephraim C. Dawes, of the 53d Ohio Regiment. Their records may be found in the "Official Army Register, Volunteer Force, 1861-1865."

ADJUTANT NATHAN RICE, son of Rev. Caleb and Priscilla (Payson) Rice was born in Sturbridge, August 2, 1753. He graduated from Harvard College in 1773 and was a law student in John Adams's office at the time of the breaking out of the Revolution. He served for a time as Adjutant of Colonel Heath's Regiment in 1775 and through 1776 was Second Lieutenant and Adjutant of Colonel John Greaton's 24th Regiment, Continental Army. From May 7, 1777, to December 31, 1779, he was Aide-de-Camp to General Lincoln and in the following year with the rank of Major he served as Aide-de-Camp and Brigade Inspector. January 1, 1781, he became Major of Colonel William Shepard's 4th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served until June, 1783, holding the rank of Major Commandant in April 1782, and May, 1783. He engaged in mercantile business from 1783 until 1798. At the time of the war scare with France in 1799 he became Lieut. Colonel of the 14th Regiment, U. S. Infantry, and was stationed at Oxford, Massachusetts. He received an honorable discharge, June 15, 1800. He represented Hingham in the Legislature from 1801 to 1805. In 1811 he removed to Burlington, Vermont. His death occurred April 17, 1834. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati and his memorialist in the records of the society wrote of him as follows: "Colonel Rice was prompt in the discharge of his official duties, gentle-

manly in his deportment and highly esteemed for his noble bearing and social qualities."

SURGEON'S MATE JOHN GEORGES held that rank in this regiment as shown by a list dated Watertown, July 5, 1775. No further record of him appears in the Massachusetts Archives but Heitman in "The Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army," states that he held that rank in this regiment from June 28 to December, 1775.

QUARTERMASTER WILLIAM VOSE, often called "BILL," was the son of Elijah and Sarah (Bent) Vose, and brother of General Joseph and Colonel Elijah. He was born in Milton, January 20, 1752. He served as corporal in Captain Ebenezer Tucker's Company of Militia on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and his name appears as Quartermaster of Major General Heath's Regiment in a list dated June 23, 1775. January 1, 1777, he became Paymaster of Colonel Joseph Vose's 1st Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served at least as late as August, 1779.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM BENT, of Milton, was the son of Joseph and Martha (Houghton) Bent, and was born in Milton, November 13, 1737. He served as a "sentinel" in Captain Nathaniel Perry's Company, Colonel Winslow's Regiment, from June 29 to September 29, 1754. May 2, 1758, he enlisted in Captain Richard Atkins's Company. From September to November, 1758, he was in Captain Parker's Company in Colonel Williams's Regiment. He was a sergeant in Captain Moses Curtis's Company, Colonel Frye's Regiment, at St. John from April 2, 1759, to July 22, 1760. In the following year he was Ensign in Colonel Nathaniel Thwing's Regiment and from March 4, 1762, to November 10, of that year, was Lieutenant, according to a payroll signed by Lieut. Colonel Jotham Gay. He marched as a private with Captain Asahel Smith's Company, Colonel Lemuel Robinson's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He came back and organized a company April 27, 1775, and joined Colonel Heath's Regiment, serving through the year. During 1776 he was Captain in Colonel John Greaton's 24th Regiment, Continental Army. When not in actual service during the war he purchased and delivered supplies to the families of soldiers. The author of "The Bent Family" states that "for many years he kept the 'Eagle Tavern,' a famous resort for old-time gentlemen and Federalists." He attended to the painting of the meeting house and took charge of the boys in the gallery. He died at Canton, October 17, 1806.

CAPTAIN JOHN BOYD, of Wrentham, was a private in Captain Samuel Glover's Company, Colonel J. Williams's Regiment, at Lake George, in 1758. From April 2, 1759, to April 22, 1760, he was a Corporal in Captain Simon Slocum's Company, of Wrentham, at Fort Cumberland, and from the last named date until

October 31, 1760, a Sergeant in Lieutenant Benjamin Holder's Company at the same fort. On the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, he served as Captain of a company of Minute Men in Colonel John Greaton's Regiment, and April 25, 1775, was engaged as Captain of a company in Colonel Heath's Regiment. August 24, 1778, he enlisted in Colonel John Daggett's Regiment for special service in Rhode Island, and served until September 3d. He was commissioned June 16, 1779, Captain of the 9th (North Franklin) Company in Colonel Benjamin Hawes's 4th Suffolk County Regiment.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM BULLARD, of Dedham, was a private in Captain Nathan Sumner's Company in January, 1759. April 16, 1766, he was commissioned Ensign in Second Major Eliphalet Fales's Dedham 2nd Precinct Company in Colonel Jeremy Gridley's Regiment. In September, 1771, he was a Lieutenant in Captain Aaron Guild's 2nd Dedham Company, in Colonel Eliphalet Pond's 1st Suffolk County Regiment. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he commanded a Dedham (South Precinct) Company in Colonel William Heath's Regiment. March 4, 1776, he responded with his Dedham Company to an alarm and served four days in Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment.

CAPTAIN LEMUEL CHILD, of Roxbury, was commissioned November 10, 1773, Second Lieutenant in Captain Eliphalet Pond Junior's Train of Artillery in Colonel Eliphalet Pond's Regiment. He marched April 19, 1775, on the Lexington alarm, as Captain of the 3d Roxbury Company in Colonel William Heath's Regiment and served fifteen days. In later years he kept the "Peacock Tavern" in Roxbury, at what is now the western corner of Centre and Allandale streets.

CAPTAIN CHARLES CUSHING, of Hingham, son of Jacob and Mary (Chauncey) Cushing, was born in Hingham July 13, 1744. In response to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Lieutenant in Captain Isaiah Cushing's Company, Colonel Benjamin Lincoln's Regiment, and served three days. April 27th he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Jotham Loring's Company, Colonel John Greaton's Regiment. He was appointed Captain in the same regiment, June 22nd, and served through the year. When Colonel John Greaton's 24th Regiment, Continental Army, was formed January 1, 1776, he became a Captain in that organization. The statement is made in the "History of Hingham" that he was known as "Colonel." There is no evidence from the records that he held such a rank during the Revolution. He was Selectman of Hingham in 1778-9; Representative in 1780, 1, 4, 9, 1790, 1, 2, 3, and Senator in 1794. He was a farmer and magistrate and resided at Hingham Centre, removing later in life to Lunenburg.

CAPTAIN JOB CUSHING, of Cohasset, was engaged May 16, 1775, to command a company in Colonel William Heath's Regiment and he continued to serve in this organization through the year. December 18, 1776, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Solomon Lovell's 2nd Suffolk County Regiment and he served until his discharge, March 17, 1777. He was commissioned March 10, 1779, Captain of the 4th Cohasset Company in Colonel David Cushing's 2nd Suffolk County Regiment. From May 5 to July 1, 1779, he served as Captain in Lieut. Colonel Samuel Pierce's 3d Suffolk County Regiment at Rhode Island. September 30, 1782, he was engaged to serve as Major at Nantasket and was discharged October 24, 1782.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM DRAPER, of Roxbury (also given Milton) at the age of 22, occupation laborer; served in May, 1756, in Captain William Bacon's Company, Colonel Richard Gridley's Regiment, in an expedition against Crown Point. October 11th his name appears as Sergeant in the same company. In the following year he served in Captain Jeremiah Richards's Company, Colonel Francis Bindley's Regiment. September 19, 1771, he was commissioned Lieutenant in Captain Ebenezer Whiting's 2nd Roxbury Company in Colonel Eliphalet Pond's 1st Suffolk County Regiment. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, as Captain he commanded the 2nd Roxbury Company in Colonel William Heath's Regiment, serving until May 3d, 1775. He was a Captain in Colonel Ephraim Wheelock's 4th Suffolk County Regiment August 24, 1776. He was reported sick at Fort George, from October 24, 1776, and given leave of absence until recovery. He died November 17, 1776.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM ELLIS, of Dedham, first saw service in April, 1759, as a private in Lieut. Colonel Joseph Richards's Regiment. From April 23 to October 31, 1760, he was a private in Lieutenant Benjamin Holden's Company at Fort Cumberland. He served as Sergeant in Captain Moses Hart's Company. He was Captain of a Company in Colonel William Heath's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He was probably the man of that name who was Lieutenant in Captain David Fairbanks's Company, Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment, March 4, 1776, at Dorchester Heights.

CAPTAIN DAVID FAIRBANKS, of Dedham, had a long service in the French war, serving first as private in Captain Eliphalet Fales's Company from May 19 to December 15 (probably 1755). In the following year at the age of 17, occupation —laborer, he served in Captain William Bacon's Company, Colonel Richard Gridley's Regiment, from April 22 to December 5. Two years later he was in Major Eliphalet Pond's Company, Colonel Francis Brindley's Regiment. He served as Lieutenant in Captain Isaac Colbern's (Dedham 3d Precinct) Company, Colonel

Eliphalet Pond's 1st Suffolk County Regiment, September, 1771. On the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, he was Captain of a company in Colonel William Heath's Regiment. From March 4 to 8, 1776, he was Captain of a company in Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment at Dorchester Heights. Reported deceased.

CAPTAIN JACOB GOULD, of Weymouth, was born about 1740. He was the son of John Gould. As a resident of Walpole, he served as a private in Captain Eliphalet Fales's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Nichols's Regiment, from April 8 to November 1, 1758. He enlisted again in 1759, from Walpole, and from June 13 to January 6, 1761-2, served in Captain Timothy Hamant's Company. He was Captain of a Company of Minute Men in Colonel Benjamin Lincoln's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. Eight days later he was engaged to serve in the same rank in Colonel Heath's Regiment, and he continued to serve in this regiment through the year. In 1776 he was Captain in Colonel John Greaton's 24th Regiment, Continental Army.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH GUILD, of Dedham, son of Joseph and Hannah (Curtis) Guild, was born in Dedham, May 11, 1735. He may possibly have been the "Joseph Guild" who was Sergeant of Captain John "Starmes" Attleborough Company, in October, 1754. He was Captain of a Company of Minute Men in Colonel John Greaton's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 24th he was engaged to serve under the same commander in the Provincial Army and he continued under him through the year. During 1776 he was Captain in Colonel John Greaton's 24th Regiment, Continental Army. He was a member of the Committee of Safety, and in 1780-1, served as a member of the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety. He was Parish Treasurer for eight years and also served as Justice of the Peace, Selectman and Representative. He died December 28, 1794. The author of the Guild Genealogy states that "He was esteemed as an honorable, upright and virtuous man, and an energetic, useful citizen." Interesting extracts from his "Journal" have been published in the Dedham Historical Register, v. VII, pp. 43-7; and his mother's ancestry is given in the same periodical, v. VI, pp. 70-2.

CAPTAIN SABIN MANN, of Medfield, son of Richard and Sarah (Sabin) Mann, was born in Medfield in 1747. He was Captain of a Company in Colonel John Greaton's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He served as Adjutant of Colonel Lemuel Robinson's Three Months Regiment, January-April, 1776. April 23, 1776, his commission as Captain in Colonel Ephraim Wheelock's 4th Suffolk County Regiment was ordered and in December, 1776, he was Captain in Major James Metcalf's Regiment at Warwick, R. I. He also was Captain of a

Company serving at or near Bristol, R. I., for one month, July, 1777. July 27, 1780, he marched as Second Major of the 4th Suffolk County Regiment, commanded by Major Seth Bullard, the occasion being a Rhode Island alarm. He kept a tavern in Medfield, and died in that town in 1800. He made a request that he be buried in the lot back of his house as he said, to watch Charles Hamant when he took toll at his grist-mill, near by.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL PAYSON, of Stoughtonham, was a carpenter by occupation. He was born about 1735. From September 15 to December 14, 1755, he was in Captain Joseph Bent's Company. In 1756, from March 29 to October 17, he was in Captain Stephen Miller's Company, Colonel Bagley's Regiment, on an expedition to Crown Point. October 12, 1756, he was reported "sick" at Albany. In the following year he was in Captain Benjamin Johnson's Company, Colonel Miller's Regiment. From April 4 to June 24, 1758, he was in Captain Samuel Billings's Company, Colonel Timothy Ruggles's Regiment, and in 1762 from March 22 to November 16 he was a member of Captain Timothy Hamant's Company. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Captain in Colonel John Greaton's Regiment. May 18, he became Captain in Colonel Joseph Read's 6th Regiment Provincial Army, and after the reorganization of the army in July, continued to serve under the same commander in the 20th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies. Through 1776 he was Captain in Colonel Joseph Read's 13th Regiment, Continental Army. He died June 19, 1819.

CAPTAIN AARON SMITH, of Needham, son of Jonathan Smith, was born in Needham, March 28, 1730. He was Captain of a Company in Colonel William Heath's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. In March, 1776, he commanded a Company of Needham men in Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment, during four days service at Dorchester Heights. His commission was ordered for service in this regiment, May 10, 1776. August 15, 1777, he was engaged to serve as Captain in Colonel Benjamin Gill's 3d Suffolk County Regiment in the Northern Department. He was Selectman in 1783 and 1789 and was Assessor for several years. He died in Needham, December 4, 1795.

CAPTAIN ROBERT SMITH, of Needham, commanded a Company in Colonel William Heath's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and served fourteen days. He commanded a Needham Company four days in March, 1776, at the taking of Dorchester Heights. From February 19 to May 19, 1778, he served as Captain in Lieut. Colonel Andrew Symmes's detachment of guards (probably a portion of Colonel Jabez Hatch's Boston Regiment) under Major General Heath.

CAPTAIN ELIJAH VOSE, of Milton, was the son of Elijah and Sarah (Bent) Vose. He was born in Milton, February 24, 1744. In June, 1771, he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Lemuel Robinson's Train of Artillery in Colonel Nathaniel Hatch's 3d Suffolk County Regiment. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Vose's Company of Artillery from Milton which marched in Colonel Lemuel Robinson's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. As early as May 20, 1775, he was Captain in Colonel William Heath's Regiment, and served later under Colonel John Greaton in this organization through the year. During 1776, he was Captain in Colonel John Greaton's 24th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he was made Major in Colonel Joseph Vose's (his brother's) 1st Regiment, Massachusetts Line. January 21, 1777, he was promoted to the rank of Lieut. Colonel. He served with this organization at West Point and other points up the Hudson and in the summer of 1783 was at Philadelphia. September 30, 1783, he was brevetted Colonel. He served to November, 1783. In the "History of Milton" it is stated that: "At the close of this service he returned to his native town (Milton) and devoted his labors exclusively to husbandry, which was his favorite pursuit to the last." He died in Milton, March 21, 1822. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati.

CAPTAIN THOMAS WHITE, of Brookline, was a private in Captain Andrew Dalrymple's Company, Colonel Jedediah Preble's Regiment, from April 3, to November 8, 1758. In July, 1771, he was Ensign in Captain Nathaniel Wales's 1st Braintree Company, Colonel John Thaxter's 2nd Suffolk County Regiment. He was Captain of a Company in Colonel William Heath's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. From March 4 to May 1, 1776, he was Captain in Colonel Joseph Palmer's 5th Suffolk County Regiment, and ten days later was commissioned Captain of the 3d Company in Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment. From December 10, 1777, to March 1, 1778, he was Captain in Colonel Edward Proctor's detachment of Guards at Dorchester.

CAPTAIN MOSES WHITING as a resident of Roxbury, was a private in Captain Timothy Hamant's Company from April 30, 1761, to January 5, 1762. His father or master was Ebenezer Whiting, according to the records in the Massachusetts Archives. He served as Captain in Colonel John Greaton's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 26th he was engaged as Captain in this regiment and served through the year. During 1776 he was Captain in Colonel John Greaton's 24th Regiment, Continental Army. April 20, 1779, he was commissioned Captain of the 5th Company in Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment.

CAPTAIN SILAS WILD, of Braintree, was Surveyor of Highways in that town in 1759, 1766, 1769 and 1772, and Fence Viewer in 1771. He was Captain of a Braintree Company of Minute Men in Colonel Benjamin Lincoln's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 20, 1775, he was Captain in Colonel William Heath's Regiment, stationed at Dorchester Camp. He was Captain in Colonel John Greaton's 36th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, at Fort Number 2, October 6, 1775. January 1, 1776, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment, Continental Army. July 17, 1777, he was commissioned Captain of the 5th Company in Colonel Ebenezer Thayer's 5th Suffolk County Regiment. From November 4, 1777, to April 3, 1778, he served as Captain in Colonel Eleazer Brooks's Regiment of Guards at Cambridge, guarding troops of the Convention. He was a member of the Committee of Safety in 1783. He was Overseer of the Poor in 1787 and served on the School Committee in Braintree in 1790.

CAPTAIN EDWARD PAYSON WILLIAMS, of Roxbury, was the son of Jeremiah and Catherine (Payson) Williams and was born in Roxbury, February 26, 1745-6. He was a Captain in Colonel William Heath's Regiment, May 20, 1775, at the Roxbury camp. He served through the year under Colonels Heath and Greaton and in 1776, was Captain in Colonel John Greaton's 24th Regiment, Continental Army. From January 1, 1777, until his death, May 25, 1777, he was Major in Colonel John Greaton's 3d Regiment, Massachusetts Line. Half pay was allowed his widow to May 25, 1784.

FIRST LIEUTENANT MOSES BULLARD, of Needham, was Lieutenant in Captain Aaron Smith's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment, April 19, 1775. May 10, 1776, he was commissioned Lieutenant in Captain Smith's (West Needham) Company, Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment, having served with that organization in the previous March at Dorchester Heights. He was First Lieutenant of a Company of Needham and Dedham men, raised about July 30, 1776, to serve in Colonel Ephraim Wheelock's 4th Suffolk County Regiment in New York and Canada. He was at Ticonderoga October 11 of that year. From August 15 to November 29, 1777, he was in Captain Smith's Company, Colonel Benjamin Gill's 3d Suffolk County Regiment in the Northern Army. July 20, 1778, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel John Jacobs's Light Infantry Regiment and he served with that organization in Rhode Island until October 13, 1778. June 27, 1780, he was engaged to serve as Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Thayer's 5th Suffolk County Regiment, receiving his commission September 22, and serving until October 30, 1780.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSHUA CLAPP, of Walpole, son of Joel and Elizabeth (Burk) Clapp, was born with his twin brother Caleb, February 9, 1752. He was First Lieutenant of Captain Sabin Mann's Minute Men's Company in Colonel John Greaton's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, serving twelve days. In December, 1778, he was Captain of the Walpole North Company in Colonel Ephraim Wheelock's 4th Suffolk County Regiment, commanded by Major James Metcalf, in service in Rhode Island. The Clapp Memorial states that like his brother Caleb, he was subject to fits of depression and committed suicide, being a member of the State Legislature at the time.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JONATHAN COLBORNE, of Dedham, is given credit for that rank in Captain William Ellis's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment, April 19, 1775, according to a roll in the Massachusetts Archives. The similarity of this name to the next officer's name leads one to think that some mistake was made in the original record. No account of further service has been found.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JONATHAN COLBURN, of Dedham, was probably the Jonathan, son of Joseph and Mehitable (Whiting) Colburn, who was born October 24, 1735. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Fairbanks's Company in Colonel William Heath's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He served as Lieutenant of a Company commanded by (late) Captain David Fairbanks, in Colonel William McIntosh, at Dorchester Heights, March 4, 1776. May 10, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in the last named regiment, but June 21st following, Joseph Ellis was chosen in his place.

FIRST LIEUTENANT CALEB CRAFT, of Brookline, son of Ebenezer and Susannah (White) Craft, was born in Roxbury, August 21, 1741. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Thomas White's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He served to May 12, 1775. May 10, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Thomas White's Company, Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment. He was Lieutenant in command of a detachment of Colonel William McIntosh's Regiment which served with guards at Dorchester Heights from July 4 to July 28, 1778. The author of "The Crafts Family" states that: "He resided in Brookline and was one of the most prominent and influential men in the town, holding many public offices, and enjoying to a marked degree the respect and confidence of his townsmen."

FIRST LIEUTENANT JACOB DAVIS, of Roxbury, held that rank in Captain Moses Whiting's Company, Colonel John Greaton's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. Service, 28 days.

FIRST LIEUTENANT EBENEZER DEAN, of Wrentham, served in that rank in Captain John Boyd's Company, Colonel John Greaton's Regiment, April 19, 1775. He continued in this organization through the year. As First Lieutenant in Captain Aaron Guild's Company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment, he was granted beating orders by the Provincial Congress April 11, 1776, to enlist men for services in the defences about Boston. He served until November 30, 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ASA DYER, of Weymouth, son of Joseph and Jane (Stevens) Dyer, was born in Weymouth July 26, 1739. He was a private in Captain Edward Ward's Company, May 23, 1758, on an expedition to Lake George. April 2, 1759, he enlisted in Captain Jotham Gay's Company, Colonel Thomas's Regiment, and served to November 1, 1759. From January 1 to November 17, 1760, he was a private in Captain Jotham Gay's Company, Colonel Thwing's Regiment. He was engaged April 27, 1775, as First Lieutenant in Captain Jacob Gould's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment, and served in this organization through the year. He may possibly have been the same officer who was Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Sullivan's Company, Colonel Benjamin Foster's 6th Lincoln County Regiment, at Machias in October, 1777, and Captain Thomas Robbins's Company at Machias in 1778; also same regiment in 1779 and 1780. He died at Weymouth May 3, 1831, aged 92 years.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN ELLIS (sometimes called "THIRD") of Dedham, was First Lieutenant in Captain Jacob Guild's Company of Minute Men in Colonel John Greaton's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. As Second Lieutenant in a regiment to fortify the town and harbor of Boston, he was granted beating orders by the Provincial Congress, April 11, 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SAMUEL FOSTER, of Roxbury, was a Sergeant in Captain Moses Whiting's Company of Minute Men in Colonel John Greaton's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. According to a return dated May 20, 1775, he was at that time Lieutenant in Captain Edward Payson Williams's Company, General Heath's Regiment at Roxbury camp. He served through the year and during 1776 was First Lieutenant in Colonel John Greaton's 24th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he became Captain in Colonel John Greaton's 3d Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He continued to serve in this rank until his death, May 6, 1778. His widow was allowed half pay from May 6, 1778, to May 6, 1785.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN GAY, of Dedham, marched as Second Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Guild's Company, Colonel John Greaton's Regiment, in response to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 3, 1775, he was engaged

as Lieutenant in Colonel William Heath's Regiment, and he served through the year in this organization. During 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Colonel John Greaton's 24th Regiment, Continental Army.

FIRST LIEUTENANT THEOPHILUS LYON, of Stoughton, was a private in Captain Timothy Hammant's Company from March 22 to November 16, 1762. Benjamin Garnett's name appeared on the roll as his master. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Asahel Smith's Company of militia, of Stoughton, in Colonel Lemuel Robinson's Regiment, April 19, 1775, on the Lexington alarm. Eight days later he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain William Bent's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment, and served in this organization through the year. March 23, 1776, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Benjamin Gill's 3d Suffolk County Regiment. From March 1 to April 9, 1778, he was Captain under Lieut. Colonel Samuel Pierce at Castle Island.

FIRST LIEUTENANT LEMUEL MAY, of Roxbury, was probably the Lemuel, son of Benjamin and Mary (Williams) May, who was born February 30, 1738. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Lemuel Child's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment, April 19, 1775, on the Lexington alarm. May 10, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment. He served in the same regiment again from March 23 to April 5, 1778, "at the Roxbury lines." He was a farmer in Jamaica Plain, occupying in whole or part the May estate which had been in the family for three generations.

FIRST LIEUTENANT THOMAS MAYO (also called Junior) of Roxbury, was First Lieutenant in Captain William Draper's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He served until May 3, 1775. May 10, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment. From December 9 to 29, 1778, he was Captain in Colonel Eleazer Weld's detachment of militia at Hull or Castle Island. He served as Captain in Colonel Eleazer Brooks's Regiment of guards, from November 7, 1777, to April 3, 1778, at Cambridge.

FIRST LIEUTENANT OLIVER MILLS, of Needham, was a private in Captain Ephraim Jackson's Company from April 16 to November 7, 1760. April 19, 1775, he was Lieutenant in Captain Robert Smith's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment. January 30, 1776, he became Lieutenant in Captain Hopestill Hall's Company, Colonel Lemuel Robinson's Three Months Regiment. May 10, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Robert Smith's Company, Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment. He also held the same rank in Captain Ebenezer Everitt's Company, Colonel Solomon Lovell's 2nd Suffolk

County Regiment, which marched to reinforce the Continental Army for three months; no date given in records but probably November, 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN MORSE, of Dedham, held that rank in Captain William Bullard's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, serving ten days. He also marched as Lieutenant in Captain William Bullard's Dedham South Parish Company, Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment, on the alarm of March 4, 1776.

FIRST LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL NICHOLS, of Cohasset, was engaged May 16, 1775, to serve in that rank in Captain Job Cushing's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment. He served through the year in this organization. He may have been the Captain Nathaniel Nichols, son of Nathaniel and Catherine (Cushing) Nichols, baptized July 30, 1749, who was a master mariner in the Navy under Commander in Chief Esez Hopkins.

FIRST LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL NILES, of Braintree, marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, as Lieutenant in Captain Eliphalet Sawen's Company, Colonel Benjamin Lincoln's Regiment. April 28, 1775, he was engaged to serve in the same rank in Captain Silas Wild's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment, and he served in this organization through the year. During 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Colonel John Greaton's 24th Regiment, Continental Army.

FIRST LIEUTENANT AARON PAINE (or PAYN) of Needham, was engaged April 27, 1775, to serve in that rank in Captain Moses Whitney's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment. He served in this organization through the year under Colonels Heath and Greaton and in 1776, was First Lieutenant in Colonel John Greaton's 24th Regiment, Continental Army.

FIRST LIEUTENANT PHINEAS PAINE (or PAIN), of Milton, was probably the man of that name, who at the age of 18, enlisted in Captain Josiah Dunber's Company, Colonel Thomas's Regiment; residence, Bridgewater; father or master, Barnabas Pratt; said service being from March 21 to November 7, 1760. He was Ensign in Captain Oliver Vose's Milton Company, Colonel Lemuel Robinson's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 20, 1775, he was Lieutenant in Captain Elijah Vose's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment, and he served under that commander and his successor, Colonel John Greaton, through the year. He was probably the man of that name who served as private three days in April, 1776, in Captain Josiah Vose's Milton Company in defense of the seacoast. June 26, 1776, he was commissioned Major in Colonel Ephraim Wheelock's 4th Suffolk County Regiment, and was at Ticonderoga with that regi-

ment in October of that year. In November, 1776, he was absent as Assistant Engineer "in the train by order of the General."

FIRST LIEUTENANT ROYAL POLLOCK appears on a roll as holding that rank in Captain Samuel Payson's Company, Colonel John Greaton's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. No further record of service has been found.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ELIAS WHITON (or WHITING), of Hingham, was Sergeant in Captain Enoch Whiton's Company, Colonel Benjamin Lincoln's Regiment, April 19, 1775. Eight days later he was engaged as Ensign in Captain Jotham Loring's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment, and June 22, 1775, was promoted to Lieutenant. He served in the regiment under Colonels Heath and Greaton through the year. April 5, 1776, he was commissioned Lieutenant in Captain Pyam Cushing's Company, Colonel Solomon Lovell's 2nd Suffolk County Regiment. He was Captain in "Colonel Symms's Regiment" (probably Lieut. Colonel Symmes, of Colonel Jabez Hatch's Boston Regiment) "with guards at Boston" in the spring of 1778 and March 13, 1778, as Elias "Whiting" was commissioned Captain in Colonel Solomon Whiting's 2nd Suffolk County Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM BACON, of Walpole, held that rank in Captain Sabin Mann's Company, Colonel John Greaton's Regiment, April 19, 1775. April 21, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Oliver Clapp's Company, Colonel Ephraim Wheelock's 4th Suffolk County Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN DAVIS, of Roxbury, served in that rank in Captain William Draper's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He was probably the man of the same name and town, who in 1760 (March 6 to November 29) was a private in Captain Ephraim Jackson's Company.

SECOND LIEUTENANT MOSES DRAPER, of Roxbury, held that rank in Captain Moses Whiting's Company, Colonel John Greaton's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He was a Captain in Colonel Thomas Gardner's Regiment, June 2, 1775, and served through the year. January 1, 1776, he became Captain in Colonel William Bond's 25th Regiment, Continental Army. He probably did not serve through the year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT NATHAN LEWIS, of Dedham, marched as the junior commissioned officer in Captain William Bullard's Company, Colonel John Greaton's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He served as Lieutenant in Captain William Bullard's Company, Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment for five days in response to the alarm of March 4, 1776.

SECOND LIEUTENANT EBENEZER NEWELL, of Dedham, was the son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Bullard) Newell. He served thirteen days in that rank in Colonel John Greaton's Regiment, following the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. May 10, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Ebenezer Battle's Company, Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSIAH OAKS (or OAKES), of Cohasset, was engaged for service in that rank in Captain Job Cushing's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment, May 16, 1775. He served through the year in this organization under Colonels Heath and Greaton. During January-April, 1776, he was Ensign in Captain Seth Stower's Company, Colonel Lemuel Robinson's Three Months Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT DANIEL WHITE, of Brookline, held that rank in Captain Thomas White's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment at the time of the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. May 10, 1776, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Captain Thomas White's Company, Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment. March 23, 1778, he joined Captain Lemuel May's Company, Colonel McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment, as Lieutenant, for service at the Roxbury lines.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ISAAC WILLIAMS, of Roxbury, served fifteen days in that rank in Captain Lemuel Childs's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment, responding to the Lexington alarm call of April 19, 1775. May 10, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Lemuel May's Company, Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment.

ENSIGN SILAS ALDEN, of Needham, was called out on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, to serve in that rank in Captain Robert Smith's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment. May 10, 1776, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment. From December 6 to 20, 1776, he held the same rank in Captain Thomas Mayo's Company, Colonel Eleazer Weld's Regiment, on duty at Hull and Castle Island. He marched to Roxbury, March 23, 1778, in Captain Ebenezer Battle's Company, Colonel William McIntosh's 1st Suffolk County Regiment.

ENSIGN BENJAMIN BEAL, of Hingham, was a private in Captain James Lincoln's Company, Colonel Benjamin Lincoln's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm call, April 19, 1775. April 27, 1775, he enlisted as Sergeant in Captain Loring's Company, Colonel John Greaton's Regiment, and June 22nd was promoted Ensign. In October, 1775, he was Ensign in Captain Charles Cushing's Company, in this regiment at Fort Number 2. An order for him for a bounty coat or equivalent,

was dated Cambridge, December 18, 1775. During 1776 he was Second Lieutenant in Colonel John Greaton's 24th Regiment, Continental Army. July 28, 1778, he was commissioned Captain to guard "troops of convention." From July 11, to December 12, 1778, he was Captain in Colonel Jacob Gerrish's Regiment, at and about Boston.

ENSIGN ISAAC BULLARD, of Dedham, was Sergeant in Captain Joseph Guild's Company of Minute Men in Colonel John Greaton's Regiment. May 3, 1775, he enlisted as Ensign in Colonel William Heath's Regiment, and served under Colonels Heath and Greaton through the year, being stationed at Fort Number 2 in October.

ENSIGN ISAIAH BUSSEY, of Stoughton, served first as a private in Captain James Endecott's Company, Colonel Lemuel Robinson's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. Eight days later he enlisted as Ensign in Captain William Bent's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment. He evidently continued to serve in this organization under Colonels Heath and Greaton, for on October 5, 1775, he was with the command at Fort Number 2. In 1776 he was Second Lieutenant in Colonel John Greaton's 24th Regiment, Continental Army, until August 3, when he was promoted First Lieutenant. January 1, 1777, he became Captain Lieutenant in Colonel John Crane's Artillery Regiment in the Continental Army and served to June, 1783. He died in January, 1785. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati.

ENSIGN JONATHAN DORR, of Roxbury, served in Captain Moses Whiting's Company of Minute Men, in Colonel John Greaton's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. His name appears as Ensign in Captain Edward Payson Williams's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment, in a list dated June 23, 1775, and he continued to serve through the year under Colonels Heath and Greaton.

ENSIGN JOSHUA GOULD, of Wrentham, held that rank in Captain John Boyd's Company, Colonel John Greaton's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and continued five days, when he was engaged to serve under the same officers in the Provincial Army. He continued through the year. In 1776 he was Second Lieutenant in Colonel John Greaton's 24th Regiment, Continental Army. September 27, 1777, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Lovell's Company, Colonel Benjamin Hawes, 4th Suffolk County Regiment. A little later he was in Captain Amos Ellis's Company in the same regiment, and served to October 31, 1777. November 3, 1777, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Moses Adams's Company. Colonel Eleazer Brooks's 3d Middlesex

County Regiment, said company having been commanded from November 3 to December 12, 1777, by Captain Ezekiel Plimpton. June 29, 1799, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain John Ellis's Company, Colonel Benjamin Hawes's 4th Suffolk County Regiment.

ENSIGN WILLIAM HARMON (no town given) was commissioned April 28, 1775, to serve in that rank in Captain Silas Wild's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment. He served through the year in the same company under Colonels Heath and Greaton. In 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Colonel John Greaton's 24th Regiment, Continental Army.

ENSIGN SAMUEL SHAW, of Boston, son of Francis and Sarah (Burt) Shaw, was born in Boston, October 2, 1754. He was educated at the Boston Latin School under Master James Lovell and became familiar with the best Latin authors, continuing to read them later in his leisure hours in camp life and on his voyages. He was Ensign in Captain Jacob Gould's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment, in May, 1775. In 1776 he was Second Lieutenant in Colonel Henry Knox's Artillery Regiment, Continental Army, and in May was appointed Regimental Adjutant. January 1, 1777, he became Captain Lieutenant in Colonel John Crane's 3d Regiment, Continental Artillery. In May he was appointed Brigade Major in General Knox's Brigade. April 17, 1780, he was made Captain in the above regiment, serving in it until June 17, 1783, when he was transferred to the Corps of Artillery. From June to November, 1783, he was Aide-de-Camp to General Knox. At the termination of his active service in the Revolution, General Washington wrote of him: "I am enabled to certify that, throughout the whole of his service, he has greatly distinguished himself in everything which could entitle him to the character of an intelligent, active and brave officer." Major General Knox wrote: "This is to certify that the possessor, Captain Samuel Shaw, has borne a commission in the artillery of the United States of America upwards of eight years, more than seven of which he has been particularly attached to the subscriber, in the capacities of adjutant, brigade-major, and aide-de-camp. In the various and arduous duties of his several stations, he has, in every instance evinced himself an intelligent, active, and gallant officer, and as such he has peculiarly endeared himself to his numerous acquaintances. This testimony is given unsolicited on his part. It is dictated by the pure principles of affection and gratitude, inspired by an unequivocal attachment during a long and trying period of the American war.

Given under my hand and seal at West Point, upon Hudson's River, the 5th day of January, 1784.

H. Knox,
Major-General."

He performed valuable services in the work of disbanding the army and was active in the formation of the Society of the Cincinnati, serving as secretary of the committee of officers who inaugurated it. After the war he was assisted by a company of capitalists and made commercial agent for them in a voyage to China. Shortly after his return in May, 1785, he was appointed secretary in the War office under General Knox, but in the following year returned to China as Consul of the United States. This office he held until his death, which occurred at sea on the way home, May 30, 1794. Honorable Josiah Quincy edited the "Journals of Major Samuel Shaw" and in the preface wrote; "It was my happiness, in my early youth, to enjoy the privilege of his acquaintance and correspondence, and now, after the lapse of more than fifty years, I can truly say that, in the course of a long life, I have never known an individual of a character more elevated and chivalric, acting according to a purer standard of morals, imbued with a higher sense of honor, and uniting more intimately the qualities of the gentleman, the soldier, the scholar, and the Christian." Drake in his biographical notice in the "Cincinnati of Massachusetts" states that he was made a Fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, August 25, 1792, and was appointed by Governor Hancock aide to Major-General Henry Jackson, with the rank of Major in the Massachusetts militia, August 30, 1792.

ENSIGN WILLIAM SUMNER, of Dorchester, may have been the man of that name who as a resident of Milton, was in Colonel Samuel Miller's Company and Regiment, in August, 1757. May 20, 1775, he was Ensign in Captain Elijah Vose's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment, at the Dorchester camp. He served through the year in this regiment under Colonels Heath and Greaton.

ENSIGN JAMES TISDALE, of Medfield, marched as Sergeant in Captain Sabin Mann's Company, Colonel John Greaton's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. . May 20, 1775, he became Ensign in Captain Moses Whiting's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment. His name was given in an alarm list of Captain Sabin Mann's Company of Medfield, dated June 10, 1776. April 1, 1777, he was made First Lieutenant in Colonel John Greaton's 3d Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and May 3d, 1778, was promoted Captain. He was present at the surrender of Burgoyne and served through the war. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati. He died at Walpole, November 13, 1832, aged 86 years.

ENSIGN JOSIAH UPHAM, of Needham, marched as Ensign of Captain Aaron Smith's Company, Colonel William Heath's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and served nine days.

COLONEL EBENEZER LEARNED'S REGIMENT

COLONEL EBENEZER LEARNED'S MINUTE MEN'S REGIMENT, APRIL 19, 1775.
COLONEL EBENEZER LEARNED'S 14TH REGIMENT, PROVINCIAL ARMY, APRIL–JULY, 1775.
COLONEL EBENEZER LEARNED'S 4TH REGIMENT, ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES, JULY–DECEMBER, 1775

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

This organization, composed almost entirely of Worcester County men, responded to the Lexington alarm call, April 19, 1775, as a fully formed regiment, with field and staff officers and nine companies, as shown by the following:

"A Muster roll of Colonel Learned's Regt. Field and staff officers in a minute Regiment the 19th of April to ye 24th not including the 24th day.

Field and Staff Officers names	Rank	Place	Eng.
Ebenezer Learned	Colonel	Oxford	Apr. 19
Danforth Keyes	Lt. Colonel	Western	" "
Jonathan Holman	Major	Sutton	" "
Seth Bannister	Adjt.	Brookfield	" "

Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, Feby. ye 5, 1776 Col. Ebenezer Learned made Solemn Oath to the truth of the above roll by him Subscribed, to the best of his knowledge.

Before Saml. Hamilton, Just. Peace, through ye Colony.

In Council Feb. 5th, 1776, Read & allowed and warrant issued to be drawn on the treasurer."

The above statement is found in the Massachusetts Archives volume 26, page 110. On page 187 of the same volume we find the following list of field and staff officers, April 19, 1775;

"Col. Ebenezer Learned, Oxford.
Lt. Colonel Jonathan Holman, Sutton.
Major Seth Read, Uxbridge.
Adjt. Ebenr. Waters, Sutton."

The line officers of this Minute Men's Regiment were as follows;

"Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.
Nathaniel Healy	David Keith	Samuel Healy
Jacob Davis	William Campbell	
Ebenezer Crafts	William Tucker	Cornet Jona Day
John Putnam	Jona Woodbury	2nd Lt. John Woodbury
James Greenwood	John Jacobs	2nd Lt. Abijah Burbank
Andrew Eliot	Isaac Bolster	2nd Lt. Asa Waters
John Crowl	Samuel Larned	Andrew Crowle
Arthur Dagget	Bartho Woodbury	March Chase
John Sibley	Sam Dagget	

Adjt. Seth Bannister."

April 21, 1775, Colonel Learned was ordered to march his regiment to Roxbury to join General Thomas.

"A Muster Roll of Coll Learned's Field & staff officers made up according to order from April 24th when first entered to and including ye 24th Day.

Field & staff officers	Rank	Place of abode	Time
Ebenezer Learnard	Coll	Oxford	Apr 24
Danforth Keyes	Lt. Coll	Western	Do
Jonathan Holman	Majr	Sutton	Do
Joseph Bomon	Chaplain	Oxford	June 1
Seth Bannister	Adjt	Brookfield	Apr 24
Daniel Fiske	Surgeon	Oxford	Do
Percival Hall	" Mate	N. Braintree	June 24
Anthony Whitcom	Q Master	Western	Apr 24

Ebenezer Learnard Coll.

In Council Apr. 4, 1776."

The following entry appears in the records of the Second Provincial Congress under date of May 2, 1775; "Moved, That the sense of this Congress might be taken, whether the regiment he is now raising may be a regiment of grenadiers: the matter was ordered to subside."

"In Committee of Safety, May 19, 1775, Cambridge.

Collo Ebenezer Larnard having satisfied this Committee that his Regiment is near full: we recommend to the Congrefs that said Regiment be Commifsioned accordingly.

Richd Devens, Chairman."

"A Return of Coll Ebr Learnard's Ridgment In camp at Roxbury.

Field officers

1 Ebenr Learnard
2 Danforth Keyes
3 Jonathan Holman

Captains

John Grainger—55 men.
Samll Billings—56 men.
Peter Heaward—71 men.
Addom Marting—40 men.
Wilm Camppel—63 men.
Samll Courtis—55 men.
Isaac Bolfton—41 men.
Arthur Dagget—57 men.
Nathaniel Healey—38 men.

476

Joel Green Abfent or Recruiting

May 19, 1775."

"A List of the Officers in Colol Learned's Regiment

Captains	Lieuts.	Ensigns
Peter Harwood	Asa Danforth	Benj Pollard
Adam Martin	Abel Mafon	Benjn Felton
John Granger	Mathw Gray	
Joel Green	David Prouty	
Saml Billings	Barns Sears	Stepn Gorham
William Campbel	Reubn Davis	Thos Fifh
Arthur Daget	Jonath Carol	John Haward
Nathal Healey	Salem Town	
Samuel Curtis	Saml Learned	Wm Polly
Isaac Bolfter	John Hafelton	

Lt Col J. Danforth Keyes
Majr Jonathan Holman
Adjutant Bennifter
May 23

Refolved That Commifsions be given to the Officers of Coll Learned's Regiment agreeable to the above list.

Received the Commifsions for the above Officers & four blank Commifsions for ye Enfigns.

Ebenezer Learned."

Col Learned's Regiment

Captains

Isaac Bolster, Sutton, Brookfield, Rochester, Uxbridge, Upton.
Carriel (late Daggett) Sutton, Douglas, Hardwick, Uxbridge, etc.
Samuel Billings, Hardwick, N. Braintree, Greenwich.
Wm. Campbell, Oxford, Charlton, etc.
Peter Harwood, Brookfield & Western.
Sam'l. Curtis, Charlton, Oxford, Dudley, Milton, etc.
John Granger, New Braintree, Western, etc. Barre.
Adam Martin, Sturbridge.
Joel Green, Rutland, Spencer, Brookfield, etc.

Colonel Learned's Regiment is named in a list dated June 16, 1776, of "Troops Engaged in the Service of the Province now at the Camp at Roxbury and at the Several Parts to the Southward."

When the Army of the United Colonies was organized in July, 1775, Colonel Learned's Regiment became the 4th. August 9, 1775, Colonel Learned was ordered with his regiment to join General Thomas's Brigade. This organization served at Roxbury through the remainder of the year.

In the "History of Oxford," page 139, we find the following account of the mustering out of this regiment;

"1776, Jan. 1, Paraded, had our guns inspected and returned our ammunition.

Jan. 2. This morning drums beat for prayers and we attended after which the Col. Dismissed us with honor."

The following table shows the strength of the regiment each month during its term of service.

Date	Com. Off.	Staff	Non Coms.	Rank and File	Total
June 16	32	—	56	469	557
July	29	7	60	489	585
Aug. 18	32	5	60	459	556
Sept. 23	32	5	60	476	573
Oct. 17	32	5	61	454	552
Nov. 18	32	5	60	450	547
Dec. 30	31	5	55	368	459

The sixty-one commissioned officers who served during 1775 in Colonel Learned's Regiment, attained rank as follows during the Revolution; 1 brigadier general, 3 colonels, 2 lieut. colonels, 3 majors, 27 captains, 14 first lieutenants, 3 second lieutenants, 1 cornet, 3 ensigns, 1 surgeon, 1 surgeon's mate, 1 chaplain and one "adjutant" who served without commission.

COLONEL EBENEZER LEARNED, of Oxford, son of Colonel Ebenezer and Deborah (Haynes) Learned, was born April 18, 1728. His father, Colonel Ebenezer Learned Senior, was one of the first settlers of Oxford. The house which he then built was still standing in good habitable condition as late as 1875. He held various ranks of ensign, captain, major and in 1747, colonel. He was noted for his strength and courage and many stories are told of his acts of bravery in his relations with the Indians. November 27, 1750, the son Ebenezer had deeded to him by his father the colonel, 200 acres of land on Prospect Hill where he built a house which was standing as late as 1892, according to Daniels's "History of Oxford." He was Lieutenant in Captain John Fry's Company, from August 8 to December 12, 1755 and in 1756, was in Colonel John Chandler Jr's Worcester County Regiment. September 9th of that year he was Captain in Colonel Timothy Ruggles's Regiment at Lake George, being described in the rolls as "Husbandman, birthplace Oxford, age 28." The following extract is copied from an interesting document found in the Archives;

"Worcester, April 22, 1756.

The bearer, Captain Ebenezer Learned, is to have command of a company of men in Col. Ruggles's Regiment and as guns and stores will be wanted for his company, he will engage to bring them up if you please. ..... What Learned engages to do will be faithfully done."

In the campaign of 1757, he was Captain in Colonel Joseph Fry's Regiment at Lake George. He was Selectman of Oxford in 1758 and each year following to 1764. After his return from the French war he kept a public house. In 1773 he was appointed to collect the stock of ammunition yet outstanding.

Captain Ebenezer Learned was chosen a member of the Worcester County Convention from Oxford, August 9, 1774, and delegate the First Provincial Congress, September 29, 1774. A meeting of the "commission officers" of the 2nd Regiment, was held at Oxford, October 5, 1774, at which the following officers were chosen: Ebenezer Learned, of Oxford, Colonel; Timothy Sibley, of Sutton, Lieut. Colonel; Daniel Plimpton, of Sturbridge, First Major and William Larned of Dudley, Second Major. January 12, 1775, he was chosen to represent his town in the Second Provincial Congress at Cambridge. He was moderator of the Oxford town meeting,

April 17, 1775. Two days later he commanded a Regiment of Minute Men on the Lexington alarm and served five days. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Colonel of a regiment in the Provincial Army, which was numbered the 14th. His commission as Colonel was delivered to him May 20, 1775. He served with his regiment at Roxbury, and when the army was reorganized in July, 1775, his regiment became the 4th in the Army of the United Colonies and served at Roxbury during the remainder of the year. January, 1776, he was made Colonel of the 3d Regiment, Continental Army, and served in that rank until May, when he requested to be relieved on account of sickness. His Lieut. Colonel, William Shepard, served as Commandant of the regiment until October 2nd when he was promoted Colonel. The official records of the Massachusetts House of Representatives show that on February 6, 1777, Colonel Ebenezer Learned was chosen Colonel of the 15th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and that the choice was concurred in by the Council on the following day. This is difficult to understand as Colonel Timothy Bigelow had been in command of that regiment since its organization January 1, 1777, and continued to hold that command to 1781. April 2, 1777, Colonel Learned was chosen Brigadier General in the Continental Army. He immediately proceeded to Fort Edward and at the evacuation of Ticonderoga succeeded in removing the remains of the stores. He then marched his brigade to the relief of Fort Stanwix. In the first battle of Saratoga (Stillwater) September 19, 1777, this brigade in Arnold's Division, played a very important part. Neilson in describing the battle says; "Towards the close of the day, General Learned's Brigade with an additional regiment, I think Marshall's, were principally engaged on a rise of ground west of the cottage (Freeman's) with the British Grenadiers and a regiment of British infantry, and bravely contested the ground till night." This heroic charge of Arnold's men, made contrary to the orders of General Gates, saved the day and made possible the final defeat and capture of Burgoyne. On September 26, 1777, General Gates issued the following; "The Public business having so entirely engaged the General's attention that he has not been properly at leisure to return his grateful thanks to General Poor's and General Learned's brigades, to the regiment of Riflemen, Corps of Light Infantry and Colonel Marshall's Regiment, for their valient behavior in the action of the 19th inst. which will forever establish and confirm the reputation of the arms of the United States." In the second battle of Saratoga, October 7, 1777, General Learned played a very important part. A part of his brigade with the brigade of General Poor were ordered to attack the British left, while Morgan with fifteen hundred men was to attack the British flanking party under General Fraser. Lossing narrates that; "About half past two

the conflict began. The troops of Poor and Learned marched steadily up the gentle slope of the eminence on which the British grenadiers, and part of the artillery under Ackland and Williams, were stationed, and, true to their orders not to fire until after the first discharge of the enemy, pressed on in awful silence towards the battalions and batteries above them. Suddenly a terrible discharge of musket-balls and grape shot made great havoc among the branches of the trees over their heads, but scarcely a shot took effect among the men. This was the signal to break the silence of our troops, and with a loud shout, they sprang forward, delivered their fire in rapid volleys, and opened right and left to avail themselves of the covering of the trees on the margin of the ridge on which the artillery was posted. The contest now became fierce and destructive. The Americans rushed up to the very mouths of the cannon, and amid the carriages of the heavy field-pieces they struggled for victory. Valor of the highest order on both sides marked the conflict, and for a time the scale seemed equipoised. Five times one of the cannon was taken and retaken, but at last it remained in possession of the Republicans as the British fell back." Colonel Cilley turned his piece upon the enemy and with his own ammunition opened fire. Major Ackland was severely wounded and Major Williams taken prisoner. Having lost their superior officers the British grenadiers and artillerymen fled in confusion, and left the field to the Americans. In the mean time Morgan's attack upon the British right had been successful. He had rushed down upon Fraser's flanking party and driven them back to the lines, continuing the attack upon the British right until they were thrown into confusion. Major Dearborn coming up with fresh troops attacked the British in front and they broke and fled in terror, but were rallied again by Earl Balcarras and led into action.

Arnold had watched the battle with eagerness and although deprived of command and authority to fight, he leaped upon his horse and spurring him on to escape Major Armstrong whom Gates had sent after him to order him back he placed himself at the head of three regiments of General Learned's Brigade and immediately led them against the British center. General Wilkinson, Gates adjutant, described the part which General Learned played in this part of the day's fighting as follows; "About sunset I perceived General Learned advancing towards the enemy with his brigade in open column.....when I rode up to him. On saluting this brave old soldier he inquired 'Where can I be put in with most advantage?' I had particularly examined the ground between the left and the Germans and the light infantry occupied by the provincialists from whence I had observed a slack fire; I therefore recommended to General Learned to incline to his right and attack at that point; he did so with great gallantry; the provincialists abandoned their position and

fled; the German flank was by this means uncovered, they were assaulted vigorously, and overturned in five minutes and retreated in disorder leaving their commander ..... Breyman, dead on the field." General Learned's Brigade Major, Seth Bannister in a letter to his wife wrote; "Brig. Gen. Learned was left in possession and commander of a large encampment of the enemy's with a number of his brigade and other troops till Generals Lincoln, Glover and Nixon relieved him about twelve o'clock at night."

On the morning of the 11th, General Gates, believeing that Burgoyne and his troops were in full retreat, ordered the brigades of Generals Nixon and Glover and Morgan's corps, to cross the creek and fall upon Burgoyne's rear. It was soon found that the British were in ambush and the brigades of Generals Patterson and Learned were hastened to support the brigades above mentioned. General Wilkinson learning that the British were in battle array brought word to General Learned to retreat, which he very reluctantly did just in time to avert disaster, as the patriots on the right had already done so under orders, leaving General Learned's Brigade exposed. After the surrender of Burgoyne, General Learned marched his brigade to Albany. The strenuous campaign had brought on his old difficulties and by the advice of Dr. Potts he was given a furlough in hopes that he might regain his health. His brigade marched on down the river and was at Fishkill, November 10th, with Colonel John Bailey of the 2nd Regiment, Massachusetts Line, in command. This we learn from a letter written by Colonel and Aid-de-Camp Alexander Hamilton to the commander-in-chief, in which he stated that the men were "in a state of mutiny for want of pay." This march finally ended at Valley Forge in December, the brigade forming a part of the Patriot Army which went into winter quarters there. General Learned's Brigade at this time in Major General Baron DeKalb's Division, consisted of the following Massachusetts Line Regiments, the 2nd under Colonel John Bailey, the 8th under Colonel Michael Jackson and the 9th commanded by Colonel James Wesson.

General Learned's health did not improve as he had hoped and in the spring he sent in the following letter of resignation;

"Boston, March 12, 1778.

Most Hond Sr.

I have served in this warfare since the beginning as a Colonel of a Regt. till May, 1776, when by indisposition by reason of certain fatigues in the army I found myself unequal and resigned the service. Since I recovered a little the Honorable Continental Congress on the second day of April, 1777, appointed me to the Command of a Brig. Genl. I immediately took the field, proceeded to Fort Edward,

and at the evacuation of Ticonderoga had great fatigue in securing the remains of our stores that way. Directly on that marched my brigade to the relief of Fort Stanwix. Immediately on the return we had the satisfaction of reducing Burgoyne's Army with much fatigue, and was personally and brigade in the severe but victorious actions of Sept. 19, and Oct. 7, and after that army was imprisoned, we took a forced march to Albany to stop the progress of the enemy that way. All which brought on my former difficulties, and by advice of Doct. Potts, I took a furlough of Gen. Gates to retire from the army till I was well; the receipt of which with my surgeon's certificate I have enclosed. And I find I am quite unequal to act vigorously in my country's cause in the field, and to eat the Publick's bread and not do the service I am not disposed, and I think I am better able to serve in a private or civil than in a military character. All which I think is my duty to myself and my family and country to pray your Honor, the Congress, to discharge me from the service.

And I shall remain, as before

Your Honor's Very Humble Serv't.

Ebenezer Learned, B. G."

Daniels in the "History of Oxford" wrote of him; "His patriotism has never been questioned. He was unswerving in his devotion to his country, ... and at the time of Shays's rebellion he was almost the only man in his section of the town who adhered to the government. He was a marked man in this controversy and as related, the Shays men decided on a certain night to pay him a visit. Having heard of their plans he took down a favorite gun which he had carried in his Revolutionary campaigns, and procuring a musket from his son-in-law Adjutant Pray, put them in order and loaded them with powder and ball, making no secret of what he had done. The visit was indefinitely postponed." He was prominent in civil affairs, serving as Selectman twenty-five years between 1758 and 1794, and several years as Moderator. He held several other offices and was a Justice of the Peace for many years. He was one of the original proprietors of Livermore, Maine, which was granted to soldiers of the French war. In 1793, he was granted a pension.

In the "Records of Oxford" we read; "that in personal appearance General Learned was tall and strongly built, being six feet and two inches in height ..... his frame being capable of enduring great fatigue. His countenance expressed gentleness and calmness and yet there were depicted dignity and command. He was endowed by nature with a sound judgment and discerning mind. ..... His step and bearing were peculiar to himself, his tread was heavy and measured. In conversation all were impressed with awe in his presence." General Learned,

according to Daniels, whom we have already quoted, was "esteemed as a townsman and as a neighbor, was an efficient member of the church, a constant attendant on public worship, and for many years active in ecclesiastical affairs." He died April 1, 1801, and was buried near his father's grave in the old burying ground at Oxford Plain.

LIEUT COLONEL JONATHAN HOLMAN of Sutton, son of Captain Solomon and Mercy (Waters) Holman, was born August 13, 1732. He was a private in Captain Solomon Holman's Company, Colonel John Chandler's Jr's Regiment, in August, 1759. It is stated in the "History of Sutton, that he saw "long service in the French war and retired with the rank of Major." This may be so but the records in the Archives fail to show the attainment of any such rank in that war by a man of this name. "Lieutenant" Jonathan Holman was a member of a committee of the Worcester County Convention, September 6, 1774, and "Colonel" Jonathan Holman was appointed a committee to wait on Reverend Mr. Fish, at a convention of the same county, January 27, 1775. In a list of field officers of Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, April 19, 1775, Jonathan Holman's name appears as Lieut. Colonel. (See Massachusetts Archives, v. 26, p. 187.) On page 110 of the same volume he is given as Major while Danforth Keyes is given as Lieut. Colonel. April 24, 1775, Jonathan Holman was engaged as Major in Colonel Learned's Regiment and he served in that rank through the year. January 23, 1776, he was appointed Major in Colonel Josiah Whitney's 2nd Worcester County Regiment. February 7, 1776, he was commissioned Colonel of the 5th Worcester County Regiment. June 26, 1776, Colonel Holman's Regiment with the regiments of Colonels Simeon Cary and Isaac Smith were formed into a brigade to be commanded by General John Fellows. They marched to New York but owing to the fact that the rank and file were mostly raw racruits, did not distinguish themselves in the face of the enemy as has been shown in the article upon Colonel John Fellows. (See Massachusetts Magazine, v. II, p. 147.) April 8, 1779, he addressed a petition to the Council "stating that he had been in service since the commencement of the war but on account of ill health was no longer able to endure hardships and asking to be dismissed from office." He was granted leave to resign April 24, 1779. He was appointed a member of the committee on the Articles of Confederation, January 8, 1778. "After the Revolution he raised a body of men and marched to Petersham to help suppress Shays's rebellion. It was said of him by his neighbors, that he got so wrought up by the events of the war that he never could talk about anything else to the end of his days. He cherished great pride and high hopes of the infant republic, so that when the Continental money began to decline, he stoutly main-

tained that the government would never dishonor itself by refusing to redeem it; always accepted it in payment of dues; frequently bought it to sustain its credit, until his property was largely invested in it. When at last that foulest blot on our national escutcheon—repudiation—was consummated, he was mortified and justly indignant. After the war he rode to Portland on the way to his sons on his war horse, a very spirited animal and was the first to announce to the people of that town the news of peace. He died February 25, 1814, at the venerable age of eighty-four.

LIEUT. COLONEL J. DANFORTH KEYES son of Solomon and Sarah Keyes was born in Western (now Warren), about 1740. At the age of nineteen, he enlisted, March 30, 1759, as a private in Captain Samuel Robinson's Company, Brigadier General Ruggles's Regiment, having served on a former expedition to Lake George. From June 30 to December 2, 1760, he was a Sergeant in Captain Robert Field's Company. In June 1771, he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Josiah Putnam's (Western) Company, Colonel John Murray's Regiment. He was Lieut. Colonel of Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, April 19, 1775, according to a sworn statement made by Colonel Learned, February 5, 1776. April 24, 1775, he was engaged to serve in that rank in the Provincial regiment under Colonel Learned and served through the year. He was chosen by ballot in the House of Representatives, May 7, 1777, Colonel of a regiment raised for the defense of Boston Harbor. He received his commission on the following day. June 27, 1777, he was engaged to serve for six months from July 1, 1777, as Colonel of a regiment for Rhode Island service. He died in Warren, September 14, 1826, aged 86 years.

MAJOR SETH READ of Uxbridge, was the son of Lieutenant John and Lucy Read. He was born in Uxbridge March 6, 1746. His name appears as Major of Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, April 19, 1776, in a list of field and staff officers, filed away in v. 26, p. 187, Massachusetts Archives. May 7, 1775, he was engaged as Lieut. Colonel of Colonel John Paterson's Regiment and served in that command through the year. January 1, 1776, he became Lieut. Colonel of Colonel John Paterson's 15th Regiment, Continental Army. He became insane in August 1776, and was retired from service. He evidently recovered from his mental ailment for he served as Town Clerk of Uxbridge in 1777 and 8.

ADJUTANT SETH BANISTER (or BANNISTER) of Brookfield, son of Seth and Frances (Hinds) Banister, was born in Brookfield December 7, 1739. He was a private in Captain Andrew Dalrymple's Company, Colonel Jedediah Preble's Regiment, from April 10 to November 7, 1758. He may have been the man of that name who served in the expedition to Fort William Henry in 1757, and at Crown

Point in 1756. According to the sworn statement of Colonel Learned he was Adjutant of his regiment, April 19, 1775. He was appointed Adjutant of Colonel Learned's Regiment in the Provincial Army, April 24, 1775, and served through the year. Through 1776 he was Adjutant of Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3d Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he became First Lieutenant in Colonel William Shepard's 4th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and was promoted Captain April 1, 1778. He was Brigade Major in General Learned's Brigade at the battle of Saratoga. He served through the war and retired January 1, 1783. He died in Brookfield, November 7, 1819, aged 80 years.

ADJUTANT EBENEZER WATERS of Sutton, son of Richard (Richard, John, Richard of Salem) was born about 1739. He entered service September 24, 1756, in Captain John Learned's Company, and in August 1757, was a private in Captain John Sibley's Company, Colonel John Chandler Jr's. Regiment which marched to assist in the relief of Fort William Henry. He served as Adjutant of Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, from April 19, 1775 to May 1, 1775. He claimed that "by mistake he was not allowed his full time on Colonel Learned's roll," and was given an additional allowance of £1, by resolve of March 15, 1777. He was a member of the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety, in March 1779 and in the following August was a representative from Sutton to the Worcester County Convention at Worcester, and also of the convention at Concord. In December, 1780, he served on a committee at Sutton, to procure soldiers. He again served as delegate to a Worcester County Convention in March, 1784. His occupation was that of surveyor, civil engineer, conveyancer, etc. In 1792 he presented a bell to the Sutton meeting house. His death occurred February 2, 1808, at the age of sixty-eight and one-half years.

SURGEON DANIEL FISKE, son of Isaac and Hannah (Haven) Fiske, was born in Framingham about 1751. He studied with Doctor White, a noted physician of Salem and settled in Oxford. His name appeared on a roll of the officers of Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, but was crossed out. April 24 he was engaged to serve as Surgeon of Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment in the Provincial Army, holding that office for three months and fifteen days and probably through the year. In July and August, 1780, he served twelve days as Surgeon of Colonel Jacob Davis's 5th Regiment, Worcester County Militia, on a Rhode Island alarm.

SURGEON'S MATE PERCIVAL HALL of New Braintree, son of Thomas and Judith (Chase) Hall, was born in Sutton, March 15, (or 26) 1741. He became a physician and surgeon and settled in practice at New Braintree in 1764. June

24, 1775, he was engaged as Surgeon's Mate of Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, and served under that commander through the year. In 1793 he removed to Boston and practiced his profession there. In the "Hall Genealogy" it is stated that a letter written in his old age to his son Timothy, "indicates that he possessed a good deal of intellectual vigor as well as parental affection." He died in Boston January 24, 1827.

CHAPLAIN JOSEPH BOWMAN, of Oxford, son of Joseph and Thankful (Forbush) Bowman, was born in New Braintree, January 21, 1735. He graduated from Harvard in 1761 and was ordained August 31, 1762 in the Old South Church in Boston, as a missionary to the Indians at Onohoquaque on the Susquehanna River, to which place he soon went. Upon his return from there he preached for a short time in Westborough and then went to Oxford where he was installed pastor November 14, 1764. June 1, 1775, he was engaged as Chaplain of Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, serving several months and probably through the year. In the "History of Oxford," we are told that in 1784, he removed to Barnard, Vermont, where he "rode about the town on horseback with his cocked hat and flowing wig . . . . . and was much respected for his uprightness, talents and learning. He taught the classics to young men who were fitting for college and greatly encouraged learning." In the same book it is stated that an aged resident of Barnard wrote "We think parson Bowman made us and made us better than a bad man would." He died April 27, 1806.

QUARTERMASTER ANTHONY WHITCOM, of Western, began service in that rank April 24, 1775, in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, according to a roll signed by Colonel Learned and presented to the Council, April 4, 1776. No further reference to service in the Revolution by him, has been found.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL BILLINGS of Hardwick served as a private in Captain Ebenezer Goss's Company; from March 27 to November 13, 1762. He entered service in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment April 24, 1775, and served through the year. August 13, 1776, he was commissioned Adjutant of the 2nd Regiment, raised to reinforce the army at Ticonderoga.

CAPTAIN ISAAC BOLSTER of Sutton, was born in Uxbridge, about 1738. In 1758, he was a member of Captain John Fry's Company, Colonel Timothy Ruggles's Regiment, on an expedition to Lake George. March 30, 1759, he enlisted in Captain Jeduthan Baldwin's Company, Colonel John Chandler Jr's. Regiment, serving the last part of the year as Sergeant. From May 14, 1760, to January 14, 1761, he was Sergeant in Captain Jonathan Butterfield's Company, and from June 4, 1761 to June 30 1762, he held the same rank in Captain Job Williams's Company.

He was First Lieutenant in Captain Andrew Eliot's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. In May he became Captain under the same commander in the Provincial Army and served through the year. During 1776, he was Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3d Regiment, Continental Army.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM CAMPBELL of Oxford, was the son of Reverend John Campbell, the first minister of Oxford. He was born April 2, 1734. In the "History of Oxford" it is stated that he was "an energetic man of good business capacities, the owner of the homestead after his father's death. . . . . He was in the Louisburg expedition." He was Lieutenant in Captain Ebenezer Craft's 2nd Troop of Horse in Colonel John Chandler's 1st Worcester County Regiment, in 1771. He was Lieutenant in Captain Ebenezer Crafts's Troop, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and April 24, "enlisted" as Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment and served through the year. In the "History of Oxford" the statement is made that "after the war he lived for a time in Brookline and returned about 1783 to Oxford, soon after removed to Putney, Vermont and thence to Castleton, where he died.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN CARROLL (or CARRIEL) of Sutton, "enlisted" as Lieutenant in Captain Arthur Dagget's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Provisional Army Regiment, April 24, 1775. After the death of Captain Dagget in August, 1775, he became commander of the company. In 1776, he was Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3d Regiment, Continental Army.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL CURTIS, of Charlton, was Second Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Mower's 3d Worcester Company, Colonel John Chandler's Regiment, March 1, 1763 and 1771 was Captain in Colonel John Chandler's 1st Worcester County Regiment. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Captain of the South Company of Minute Men of Charlton. Five days later he was engaged to serve in the Provincial Army and in a list of Captains in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, dated May 23, 1775, we find his name. He served through the year and during 1776 was Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3d Regiment, Continental Army.

CAPTAIN EBENEZER CRAFTS of Sturbridge, son of Captain Joseph and Susannah (Warner) Craft, was born in Pomfret, Connecticut, September 22, 1740. He graduated from Yale College in 1759, "studied theology but failing to secure a parish, gave it up and went into business." In 1768 he settled in Woodstock, then went to Pomfret and later to Sturbridge, where he erected a large house. He kept a tavern for many years and acquired a large estate. In 1771 he was Captain of

the 2nd Troop of Horse in Colonel John Chandler's 1st Worcester County Regiment. He was Captain of a Troop in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment which marched in response to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, serving 21 days. In 1785 a regiment of cavalry was ordered to be formed in Worcester County and he was made Colonel of it. He did good service under General Lincoln in assisting in putting down Shays's rebellion. In 1791 he resigned his commission. He was the patron of Leicester Academy and his own sons name was first on the first catalogue. Owing to the financial depression following the war he removed to Vermont in 1791 and was the leader in founding the town of Craftsbury where "he gathered around him a number of excellent families from Sturbridge and the neighboring towns and a little community was formed of which he was the acknowledged head. For twenty years he stood to it in the relation of a patriarch, a friend and councellor, whose intelligence all understood, and whose friendship and fidelity all esteemed. His generous hospitality, his energy of character, his calm dignity, and his pure and christian life, acting as they did, upon a well educated and sympathetic community, exerted an influence and stamped a character upon the people and fortunes of the town he planted, which is plainly perceptible to this day." (Historical Sketch of Sturbridge.) The following quotation is said to have been taken from a Revolutionary record; "He was a very energetic and athletic man of powerful physique and it is stated that when a young man in college he could lift a barrel of cider and drink from the bung." He received the degree of Master of Arts from Harvard in 1786. He died in Craftsbury, Vermont, May 24, 1810, leaving bequests to the church. He was the first of his line to use the final "s" in his name.

CAPTAIN JOHN CROWL (or CROWLE) was undoubtedly one of the two men of that name who served in 1756. They were both residents of Worcester, one a corporal in Captain Benjamin Flagg's Company, Colonel Chandler's Regiment, and the other in Captain Aaron Rice's Company, Colonel Brown's Regiment on an expedition to Crown Point. April 19, 1775, he marched as Captain of a Company of Minute Men in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, said company belonging to a "new parish" (later called Ward). March 5, 1779, he was commissioned Captain of the 9th Company in Colonel Samuel Denny's 1st Worcester County Regiment.

CAPTAIN ARTHUR DAGGET of Sutton, son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Sibley) Dagget, was born January 30, 1729. He was a member of the Committee of Inspection in Sutton, in February 1775. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched from Sutton as Captain of a Company of Minute Men in Colonel Learned's Regiment. April 24, 1775, he was engaged to serve in the same rank in

Colonel Learned's regiment in the Provincial Army. He died August 23, 1775, of camp fever.

CAPTAIN JACOB DAVIS of Charlton, son of Edward and Abigail (Learned) Davis, was born in Oxford, September 14, 1741. He went to Charlton when a young man, where his father had a large tract of land. In 1771 he was Captain of the 2nd Charlton Company in Colonel John Chandler's 1st Worcester County Regiment. He was Captain of a company in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment April 19, 1775. February 7, 1776, he was commissioned 2nd Major in Colonel Jonathan Holman's 5th Worcester County Regiment. January 13, 1778, he was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel in the same regiment and September 24, 1779, was promoted to the rank of Colonel. In April 1780, he commanded the regiment on an alarm call to Rhode Island. After the war he had a contract for several years for carrying the mail on a Worcester County route. He assisted in establishing Leicester Academy. In 1786 he removed to Vermont having begun operations as early as 1780 on the site of what later became Montpelier. The author of "Samuel Davis and His Descendants" states that; "Col. Davis had named the town at the time of the grant in 1780. He was prominent in the proprietor's meetings, surveyed and laid out the lots, went earliest upon the ground and made the first opening in the forests in the centre, taking permanent possession as a settler, built the first house on the site of the village, had oversight of the laying out and construction of the first highways, directed in the distribution of lots to the settlers and acted as moderator of the first meeting, which he was the prime mover in calling, and which was held in his own house." Hon. D. P. Thompson in his able history says that he was "emphatically the chief of the founders." "He was of large, tall and compact frame, handsome features, and a dignified and noble manner. His great physical strength was shown in the fact that he felled and cut into log length an acre a day of average forest growth while clearing his lands." Mr. Thompson says; "But Col. Davis's physical powers were of small account in comparison with the other traits of the man, his enterprise, energy, judgment, and far-reaching sagacity . . . . no needy man ever went empty handed from his door."

CAPTAIN ANDREW ELLIOT (or ELIOT) of Sutton, son of Joseph and Jerusha (Fuller) Eliot was born in that town December 9, 1743. He was Captain of a company in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. April 4, 1776, he was commissioned Captain of the 4th Company in Colonel Jonathan Holman's 5th Worcester County Regiment. He served with that regiment in September-October, 1777, with "the Northern Army."

CAPTAIN JOHN GRANGER (or GRAINGER) of New Braintree was the son of Samuel and Martha (Marston) Granger and was born in Andover, May 23, 1734. As a resident of Methuen he was a member of Captain John Fox's Company, from June 18 to October 1, 1754. He was in Captain Daniel Bodwell's Company, Lieut. Colonel John Osgood's Regiment, April 19, 1757. After the death of his first wife he removed from Methuen to Boston and finally settled in New Braintree. He built the old Granger homestead in that town. He was Captain of a company in Colonel Jonathan Warner's Regiment which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. Seven days later he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment and on May 23d a resolve was passed granting him a commission. A note written on the muster roll of his company in Colonel Warner's Regiment, reads as follows; "Capt. John Granger was commissioned by Jno. Hancock in July 1775 as Captain in the 4th Regt commanded by Col. Learned. No rolls of his company is found." The severity of the life in camp around Boston proved to be too much for him and his health succumbed. He died January 21, 1783.

CAPTAIN JOEL GREEN of Spencer, was engaged to serve in that rank in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment in the Provincial Army, April 24, 1775, and served through the year. From January 1, 1777, to May 9, 1778, he was First Lieutenant in Colonel Thomas Nixon's 6th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. May 28, 1778 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Ezra Wood's 3d Worcester County Regiment and served until his discharge January 31, 1779.

CAPTAIN JAMES GREENWOOD of Sutton is given in "Greenwood Colonial and Revolutionary Service," as of the 4th generation (Daniel, John, Thomas) was born October 2, 1730. He was Clerk of Captain John Learned's Company, on the Crown Point Expedition in 1755, entering service September 24 and serving five weeks. He was Captain of a company in Colonel Ebenezer Learnd's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. He was one of the Committee of Twelve of Sutton and in March, 1776, was a member of the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety of that town. He served on similar committees in 1779 and in October, 1779, was a member of the Committee on the Constitution. As "Elder" Greenwood he was chosen December 4, 1786, on a committee to treat with the insurgents of Shays's rebellion. He died in Sutton January 18, 1809, the Sutton Vital Records stating that he was the son of James, and Betsey Greenwood while the "History of Sutton" and "Greenwood Colonial and Revolutionary Services" state that he was the son of Daniel. The gravestone inscription gives his age as 78.

CAPTAIN PETER HARWOOD of Brookfield. Several men of this name served in the French war but we are unable to state positively that any of these

records apply to this particular man. He was First Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Barns's Company of Minute Men in Colonel Jonathan Warner's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regimnt, probably serving through the year. During 1776, he was Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3d Regiment, Continental Army. January 9, 1777, he was appointed Brigade Major of General John Nixon's Brigade, and September 29, 1778, became Major of Colonel Thomas Nixon's 6th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He served until October 16, 1780 when he resigned.

CAPTAIN NATHANIEL HEALEY (or HEALY) of Dudley, son of Joshua and Sarah Healy, was born in Dudley, September 3, 1736. In August, 1757, he marched from Dudley to Suffield as a private in Captain Joshua Healy's Company, Colonel John Chandler's Regiment on the Fort William Henry alarm. Later he was Captain in Colonel John Chandler's 1st Worcester County Militia Regiment. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment and served through the year. He was commissioned Captain in Colonel Jonathan Holman's 5th Worcester County Regiment, April 4, 1776. January 13, 1778, he was commissioned 2nd Major of the same regiment and May 24, 1779, was chosen First Major. In 1776 he was chosen a member of the Committee of Correspondence and Safety and was Selectman of Dudley in 1777, '8, '9, and 1781, '2 and '3. He died in Dudley, October 5, 1817, aged 81 years, 1 month and 2 days.

CAPTAIN ADAM MARTIN, of Sturbridge, son of Aaron and Sarah Martin, was born in Sturbridge, August 27, 1739. He was a private in Captain Andrew Dalrymple's Company from March 20 to December 17, 1756, in an expedition to Crown Point. In the following year he was a private in Ensign George Watkins's Company, Colonel John Chandler Jr's. Regiment on a Fort William alarm. He served in 1758 from April 1 to May 24, as a private in Captain Henry Spring's Company, Colonel William Williams's Regiment. May 30, 1759, at the age of twenty, he enlisted again in Colonel John Chandler Jr's Regiment. From May 17, 1761 to January 10, 1762, he was a Sergeant in Captain Timothy Hamant's Company at Halifax. On the Lexington alarm call, April 19, 1775, he marched as First Lieutenant of Captain Timothy Parker's Company of Minute Men in Colonel Jonathan Warner's Regiment. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment. From January 1, 1777, to June 28, 1779, he was Captain in Colonel Timothy Bigelow's 15th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He was reported "resigned" on the latter date. July 20, 1779, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Nathan Tyler's 3d Worcester County Regiment and served to

December 1, 1779. Soon after the Revolution, he removed to Salem, New York, where, according to the "Historical Sketch of Sturbridge," "he held the rank of Colonel and was highly respected."

CAPTAIN JOHN PUTNAM of Sutton, son of Edward and Ruth (Fuller) Putnam, was born August 25, 1735. From June 16 to November 26, 1760, he was Sergeant in Captain Silvester Richmond's Company. He was Captain of a Company of Minute Men in Colonel Ebeneer Learned's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. April 4, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Jonathan Holman's 5th Worcester County Regiment. From a return dated June 22, 1778, we learn that he was Captain of a company detached from the above regiment to serve for 21 days at Providence, Rhode Island. June 20, 1778, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Nathaniel Wade's Regiment "to join the army under General Sullivan at Providence." In December 1780, he served in Sutton on a committee to procure soldiers. He served as Colonel of Militia after the Revolution, and died June 13, 1809, aged 73 years, 10 months.

CAPTAIN JOHN SIBLEY of Sutton, was Captain of a Company in Colonel John Chandler Jr's. Regiment, which marched from Sutton in August 1757, to assist in the relief of Fort William Henry. He was Captain of a company in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. April 26, he was engaged as Captain-Lieutenant in Captain Ezra Badlam's Company, Colonel Richard Gridley's Artillery Regiment. He died November 27, 1778, of camp fever, aged about 65.

CAPTAIN BARTHOLOMEW WOODBURY of Sutton, son of Benjamin and Ruth (Conant) Woodbury, was born November 10, 1740. He was Lieutenant in Captain Arthur Dagget's Company, in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, April 19, 1775. He was Captain of a Company in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, which marched from Sutton, Douglas and Northbridge, December 9, 1775, to join said regiment and serve until the last of January, 1776. He received his commission February 1, 1776. He was commissioned Captain of the 3d Sutton Company, in Colonel Jonathan Holman's 3d Worcester County Regiment, April 4, 1776, and said company marched to New York July 18, 1776, with ninety-six men. December 10, 1776, he marched to Providence, Rhode Island, with his company in Colonel Holman's Regiment. From August 13, 1777, to November 29, 1777 he was Captain in Colonel Job Cushing's 6th Worcester County Regiment. September 7, 1779, he was commissioned Second Major in Colonel Jacob Davis's 5th Worcester County Regiment. November 29, 1780, he was chosen Muster Master for Worcester County. He was a member of the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety, in

1777 and 1780. December 4, 1786, he was appointed on a committee to treat with the Court of Common Pleas and with the insurgents in Shays's rebellion. January 24, 1787 "Colonel" Woodbury was appointed on a committee to confer with General Lincoln. He was Colonel in the Militia after the Revolution. He lived in Sutton until 1810 when he removed to Livermore, Maine. He returned to Sutton shortly before his death, which occurred July 7, 1819.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SAMUEL DAGGET of Sutton, was the son of Samuel and Lydia (Sibley) Dagget. He was born August 20, 1756. He was the only Lieutenant whose name appeared in the roll of Captain John Sibley's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, which responded to the Lexington alarm call of April 19, 1775. Seven days later he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Ezra Badlam's Company, Colonel Richard Gridley's Artillery Regiment, and served through the year. During 1776, he was Second Lieutenant in Colonel Henry Knox's Continental Artillery Regiment. We find no record of further service. In the History of Sutton it is stated that he "died in the Revolutionary War."

FIRST LIEUTENANT ASA DANFORTH of Brookfield, was a Sergeant in Captain Ithamar Wright's Independent Company, at the time of the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. April 27, 1775, he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Peter Harwod's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Danforth's Regiment and served through the year. During 1776, he was Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3d Regiment, Continental Army. July 29, 1777, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel James Converse's 4th Worcester County Regiment. He died September 3, 1818.

FIRST LIEUTENANT REUBEN DAVIS of Charlton, was a corporal in Captain Jacob Davis's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment on the Lexington alarm April 19, 1775. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain William Campbell's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment. He was Captain in Lieut. Colonel Luke Drury's Detached Regiment, July 12, 1781, arrived at West Point, August 1, 1781. He died October 9, 1781.

FIRST LIEUTENANT MATTHEW GRAY of Western, (Warren) was probably the man of that name who was in the Crown Point Expedition, 1756 and served as a private in Captain James Goodwin's Company, Colonel John Chandler's Regiment, from August 10 to August 18, 1758, having also marched from Worcester to Sheffield on the Fort William Henry alarm in 1757. He was First Lieutenant in Captain John Granger's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, April 28, 1775, and probably served through the year. September 24, 1777, he marched

as Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Cutler's Company of volunteers, to join the army under General Gates, serving 32 days in the Northern Department.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN HAZELTON of Sutton, was probably the man of that name who saw service in the French war in 1756, giving at that time the name of Silas Hazelton as his father or master. He was engaged April 27, 1775, as Lieutenant in Captain Isaac Bolster's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, and served through the year. May 19, he was appointed a member of a committee to look out for soldiers' families and in December of the following year, on a committee to treat with the Court of Common Pleas and Insurgents.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN JACOBS of Sutton, was Ensign in the Sutton Company in Colonel John Chandler's 1st Worcester County Regiment in 1771. He was First Lieutenant in Captain James Greenwood's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm call, April 19, 1775, serving three days.

FIRST LIEUTENANT DAVID KEITH of Dudley, held that rank in Captain Nathaniel Healey's Company of Minute Men in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He was born about 1744. He was Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Ellis's Company of 67 men from Dudley and neighboring towns, said company engaged in service December 9, 1775, marched to Roxbury, joined Colonel Learned's Regiment and served to February 1, 1776. April 4, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain William Carter's Company, Colonel Jonathan Holman's 5th Worcester County Regiment. In December 1776, he was Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Healey's Company in the same regiment in the Rhode Island service. September 25, 1778, he was commissioned Captain in the same regiment. According to the Dudley records, he died June 13, 1779, in his 35th year. The grave-stone inscription states that he was a Revolutionary soldier and that five children had died.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SAMUEL LEARNED of Ward (Auburn) was probably the man of that name who served in Captain Fry's Company, Colonel Timothy Ruggles's Regiment in May 1758 and in an expedition to Crown Point from May 1 to November 2, 1759. He was First Lieutenant in Captain John Crowl's Company, in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. His commission in the same rank in Captain Samuel Curtis's Company, in the same regiment was ordered by resolve, May 23, 1775. He served through the year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ABEL MASON of Sturbridge, son of Jonathan Mason, was born about 1739. His earliest recorded service in the French war was as a private in Ensign George Watkins's Company, Colonel John Chandler Jr's. Regi-

ment. From April 9, to November 29, 1759, he was a private in Captain Jeduthan Baldwin's Company, Brig. General Timothy Ruggles's Regiment. He was a Sergeant in Captain Timothy Parker's Company of Minute Men in Colonel Jonathan Warner's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 24, 1775, he "enlisted" as Lieutenant in Captain Adam Martin's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment and served through the year. April 4, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Jonathan Holman's 5th Worcester County Regiment. From December 14, 1776, to January 20, 1777, he served again in the same regiment. August 13, 1777, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Job Cushing's 6th Worcester County Regiment. From July 30 to August 8, 1780, he was Captain in Colonel Jacob Davis's 5th Worcester County Regiment, and marched to Tiverton, Rhode Island. He is referred to in the "Historical Sketch of Sturbridge" as follows; "Mr. Mason was one of the strong men of the Revolution. . . . . Those under him always spoke of him in terms of love and high respect. . . . He was extensively engaged as a farmer during life, and always exerted a good influence around him. General Brooks, when elevated to the executive chair, remembered his old companion in arms, and, unsolicited by any one, sent Capt. Mason a commission of justice of the peace. A consistent and decided Christian character crowned his other virtues . . . . . With plain, unassuming and agreeable manners, were united firmness, and a sound judgment. Capt. Mason was in person tall, of a light complexion, not fleshy, muscular, and well proportioned." He died in Sturbridge April 3, 1826, aged 87 years.

FIRST LIEUTENANT DAVID PROUTY, son of David and Elizabeth (Smith) Prouty, was born in Spencer, November 27, 1739. March 30, 1759 he enlisted in Colonel John Chandler Jr's. Regiment, having served in an expedition in 1758. May 1, 1775, he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Joel Green's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment. From April 11 to November 1, 1776, he served as First Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Caril's (Carriel's) Company, in Colonel Josiah Whitney's 2nd Worcester County Regiment. July 27, 1777, he marched as Captain in Colonel Job Cushing's 6th Worcester County Regiment, to re-inforce the Northern Army. He marched again to re-inforce the Northern Army, September 27, 1777, as Captain in Major Asa Baldwin's Division, of Colonel Samuel Denny's 1st Worcester County Regiment, receiving his discharge October 18, 1777. Later he served as Major in the Militia and for many years was selectman and assessor of Spencer. He died August 25, 1814, aged 75 years.

FIRST LIEUTENANT BARNABAS SEARS of Hardwick, son of Robert and Mary (Freeman) Sears, was born in that town November 20, 1743. He was a

farmer and lived on a part of the old homestead. He taught school in 1772. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Billings's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, and served as late as August 1st and probably through the year. May 31, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel James Converse's 4th Worcester County Regiment. His name also appears in a list of officers in Colonel Josiah Whitney's 2nd Worcester County Regiment. June 26, 1776, he was commissioned Major of Colonel Jonathan Holman's 5th Worcester County Regiment for service in New York and at Quebec. August 12, 1781, he marched as Lieut. Colonel in command of a regiment and served until his discharge, November 15, 1781. He served as a member of the Committee of Correspondence in 1777, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1779-80. According to "Sears Genealogy" he removed to Greenwich in 1777. He was concerned in Shays's Rebellion but was pardoned and took the oath of allegiance in 1787.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SALEM TOWNE (or TOWN) of Charlton, was the son of Jacob and Mary (Campbell) Towne. He was born at Oxford, October 21, 1746. He was Quartermaster in Captain Ebenezer Crafts's 2nd Troop of Horse in Colonel John Chandler's 1st Worcester County Regiment, in 1771. He responded to the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, holding the same rank under the same captain in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Healey's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, and served through the year. From September 26 to October 26, 1777, he was Quartermaster in Colonel Jonathan Holman's 5th Worcester County Regiment, which marched to re-inforce the Northern Army. July 29, 1780, he marched to Tiverton, Rhode Island as a member of Colonel Jacob Davis's 5th Worcester County Regiment and served as Brigade Major. In the "Descendants of William Towne" it is stated that he was "a prominent man in his day . . . . . He was a major-general of militia, a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1780, a representative of his town, and was always guiding and upholding the interests of his town and State."

FIRST LIEUT. WILLIAM TUCKER, of Charlton, son of Jonathan and Martha (Jackson) Tucker, was born in Charlon, Oct. 19, 1734. From April 6 to November 29, 1759, he was Corporal in Captain Jonathan Fletcher's Company, Colonel John Chandler Jr's. Regiment for the invasion of Canada. Later he served as Ensign in Captain Gardner Wilder's 3d Lancaster Company, Colonel Joseph Wilder's 2nd Worcester County Regiment. He was Lieutenant in Captain Jacob Davis's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. April 4, 1776, he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Jonathan

Holman's 5th Worcester County Regiment. His name appears as Captain in a list of officers of Colonel Jonathan Holman's Regiment, drafted to join Colonel Josiah Whitney's and Colonel Nathan Sparhawk's Regiments. (year not given) From July 1, 1778, to January 1, 1779, he was Captain in Colonel Jacob Gerrish's Regiment. He died in Charlton, January 15, 1815, aged 80 years.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JONATHAN WOODBURY of Sutton, son of Benjamin and Ruth (Conant) Woodbury, was born November 10, 1740, N. S. He was twin brother of Captain Bartholomew Woodbury, also of this regiment. He was Lieutenant in Captain John Putnam's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. April 4, 1776, his commission as First Lieutenant in Captain John Putnam's Company, Colonel Jonathan Holman's 5th Worcester County Regiment, was ordered in Council. He was Lieutenant in Captain Bartholomew Woodbury's Company, Colonel Jonathan Holman's 5th Worcester County Regiment, which marched from Sutton to Providence, Rhode Island, on the alarm of December 10, 1776. August 13, 1777, he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Bartholomew Woodbury's Company, Colonel Job Cushing's Regiment, and served in the Northern Department to November 29, 1777. From July 30 to August 8, 1780, he was Captain in Colonel Jacob Davis's 5th Worcester County Regiment, marching on an alarm to Rhode Island. He was a delegate to the State Convention December 10, 1787. He died March 2, 1828.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ABIJAH BURBANK of Sutton, son of Caleb and Peggy (Wheeler) Burbank, was born March 26, 1736. He was Lieutenant in Captain James Greenwood's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. April 4, 1776, he was commissioned Captain of the 13th Company, Colonel Jonathan Holman's 5th Worcester County Regiment. He served in this regiment under Colonel Holman and his successor Colonel Jacob Davis, through the war, marching in response to Rhode Island alarms in December, 1776, and August 1780. He also received another commission as Captain in this regiment, September 25, 1778. He owned a paper mill in Sutton during the Revolution. He died September 23, 1813, aged 77.

SECOND LIEUTENANT MARCH CHASE of Sutton, son of Samuel and Mary (Dudley) Chase, was born June 21, 1738. From May 2 to May 21, 1758, he was a private in Captain John Fry's Company, Colonel Timothy Ruggles's Regiment. As shown by an order dated May 30, 1758, he was at that time a member of Captain Philip Richardson's Company, Colonel Timothy Ruggles's Regiment. April 4, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Abraham Batchelder's Company, Colonel Jonathan Holman's 5th Worcester County Regiment. In

December of that year he marched in that company and regiment on an alarm to Rhode Island. He is also given as Captain of the 10th Company, in the 5th Worcester County Regiment (year not given). He also served in Colonel Jonathan Holman's Regiment in the Northern Army from September 26 to October 26, 1777; and in Colonel Nathan Sparhawk's 7th Worcester County Regiment from September 12 to December 12, 1778. He served on Revolutionary committees of the town of Sutton in 1777, 1780 and 1782, being referred to as Captain on the last two dates. He died September 26, 1822, aged 84 years.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ANDREW CROWLE of Ward (Auburn) was evidently the man of that name who enlisted "for the expedition" in Captain John Fry's Company, Colonel Timothy Ruggles's Regiment, April 7, 1758, and whose name appears on an order signed May 29, of that year. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain John Crowle's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and served twelve days.

SECOND LIEUTENANT THOMAS FISH of Oxford, was the son of Ebenezer and Katherine (Baker) Fish of Woburn. His mother was a sister of the wife of Colonel Ebenezer Learned. He was a private in Captain Aaron Willard's Company from March 7, to December 7, 1760. When the grant of land was made to soldiers of the French war he went as surveyor to what later became the town of Livermore and was there from 1773 to 1775. A journal which he kept while there has been printed in the "History of Oxford," pages 500-4. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain William Campbell's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment. May 23 he was commissioned Ensign in the same company and regiment. During 1776, he was First Lieutenant in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3d Regiment, Continental Army. From January 1, 1777, to July 1, 1777, he was Captain in Colonel William Shepard's 4th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He was reported as having resigned on the last named date. July 19, 1777, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Nathan Tyler's 3d Worcester County Regiment, receiving his commission, August 8, 1779. He was to serve until January 1, 1780. His resignation in 1779, called forth the following testimonial: "To whom it may concern, This may certify that Captain Thomas Fish has served in the Continental Army of the United States of America, four years and two months, and has sustained an unspotted character as an officer and soldier, both in action in the field and in quarters, and has universally had the good will of officers both in Regiment and Brigade to which he belongs, and resigned June 17, 1779, by his own desire. (Signed) Jno Glover, Brig. Gen., William Shepard, Col., E. Sprout, Lt. Col." etc.

Dated Providence, July 6, 1779. In the "History of Livermore" he is called "Major." He died from exposure in the snow, in January, 1782.

SECOND LIEUTENANT ASA WATERS, of Sutton, was a member of the Committee of Inspection in February, 1775. He served as Lieutenant in Captain Andrew Elliot's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. December 6, 1775, he was Lieutenant in Captain Bartholomew Woodbury's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, serving to February 1, 1776, on which date he received his commission. April 4, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Abijah Burbank's 13th Company, Colonel Jonathan Holman's 5th Worcester County Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOHN WOODBURY of Sutton, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Fuller) Woodbury, was born September 26, 1749. He was Lieutenant in Captain John Putnam's Sutton Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. September 26, 1777, he marched as Second Lieutenant in Captain March Chase's Company, Colonel Jonathan Holman's 5th Worcester County Regiment, from Sutton to Saratoga to re-inforce the Northern Army. He was appointed Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Allton's Company, Colonel John Rand's 8th Worcester County Regiment June 29, 1780 and served to October 14th following. December 4, 1786, he was appointed on a committee to treat with the insurgents in Shays's rebellion. He was appointed April 3, 1790, agent "to collect the powder that the Selectmen lent some years ago that did belong to the Town stock." In the "History of Sutton" it is stated that he was Captain in the Militia and served in the war of 1812. He died December 12, 1831, aged 82.

CORNET JONATHAN DAY of Dudley, held that rank in Captain Ebenezer Crafts's 2nd Troop of Horse, Colonel John Chandler's 1st Worcester County Regiment, according to a list dated 1771. He was commissioned April, 1774. He was Cornet of the same Captain's troop in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He was Surveyor of Highways and School Committeeman in Dudley in 1775, serving in the latter capacity also in 1778 and 1781. He was Selectman in 1779, '80, '82, and '83. He was a member of the Committee of Correspondence in 1776 and 1781. He died May 10, 1819, aged 74 years.

ENSIGN BENJAMIN FELTON of Sturbridge, was born in Danvers, March 4, 1740, the son of Joseph Felton. He removed with his father to Rutland, Massachusetts, in 1755, and September 20, 1756, became a private in Captain Samuel How's Company, serving until November 2nd following. Later he served as a private in Captain John Phelps's Company, Colonel Ruggles's Regiment, and March

31, 1759, at the age of 20 enlisted in Colonel Timothy Ruggles's Regiment. He marched in an expedition to Crown Point and from May 8 to December 2, 1761, was Sergeant in Captain Thomas Cowden's Company. In the "Historical Sketch of Sturbridge" it is stated that his first service in the French and Indian War was in assisting in driving a herd of cattle over the Green Mountains from Massachusetts to Lake Champlain. He resided for a short time in Brookfield and in 1772 removed to Sturbridge, in which town he lived during the period of the Revolution. In response to the Lexington alarm call of April 19, 1775, he marched as Sergeant in Captain Timothy Perkins's Company, Colonel Jonathan Warner's Regiment. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Ensign in Captain Adam Martin's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, and served through the year. During 1776, he was Second Lieutenant in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3d Regiment Continental Army. June 27, 1777, he was appointed Adjutant of Colonel Danforth Keyes's Regiment, raised for the defense of Boston. In the "Historical Register of the Continental Army" it is stated that he was Captain in the Massachusetts Militia after his service in the Continental Army. According to the "Historical Sketch of Sturbridge" he held this commission as commander of the first company of cavalry in Worcester County. He commanded this company in the service of the State during Shays's rebellion. He removed from Sturbridge to Brookfield where he resided until his death June 26, 1820, at the age of 81 years.

ENSIGN TIMOTHY FOSTER of Dudley, probably saw service in the French war as several records of service are credited to one or more soldiers of that name. It is evident, however, that these records belong to at least two different men and just which if any belong to him we are unable to state. April 19, 1775, he marched as Sergeant in Captain Nathaniel Healey's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment. Five days later he was engaged as Ensign under the same officers and served through the year. April 4, 1776, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Captain William Carter's Company, Colonel Jonathan Holman's 5th Worcester County Regiment. In December, 1776, he was Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Healey's Company, Colonel Jonathan Holman's Regiment, on a Rhode Island alarm. September 26, 1777, he marched in the same regiment to re-inforce the Northern Army. He was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Captain David Keith's Company in the same regiment, September 25, 1778. In February, 1780, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Lemuel Corben's Company, Colonel Jacob Davis's 5th Worcester County Regiment. He may have been and probably was the "Timothy Foster, Revolutionary soldier" who died in Dudley, February 3, 1822, aged according to the grave-stone, 80 years.

ENSIGN STEPHEN GORHAM of Hardwick. Paige, in his "History of Hardwick" states that he was probably of the Barnstable family. According to an order dated May 30, 1758, he was in Captain Samuel Robinson's Company, Colonel Timothy Ruggles's Regiment. On the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, he marched as Sergeant in Captain Simeon Hazeltine's Company of Minute Men, in Colonel Jonathan Warner's Regiment. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Ensign in Captain Samuel Billing's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment. January 1, 1777, he was commissioned Lieutenant in Colonel Ichabod Alden's 7th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and served until December 5 of that year, when according to the "Historical Register, Continental Army," he resigned. From September 17 to December 12, 1778, he was Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Nye's Company, Colonel Nathan Sparhawk's 7th Worcester County Regiment.

ENSIGN ELIAS HALL of New Braintree, was a private in Captain John Granger's Company, Colonel Jonathan Warner's Regiment. April 26, 1775, he was engaged as Ensign in Captain John Granger's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, serving through the year. In a descriptive list dated May, 1778, he arrived June 7, 1778, at Fishkill, holding the rank of Ensign in Captain Francis Stone's Company, Colonel James Converse's Regiment; age, 34 (also given 24); stature 5 feet, 5 in.; complexion, light.

ENSIGN JOHN HAYWARD (or HAYWOOD) was a private in Captain John Fry's Company, Colonel Williams's Regiment, on an expedition to Crown Point, February 17, 1756. He was an Ensign in Captain Arthur Dagget's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, according to a list dated May 23, 1775. The "Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army," states that he was subsequently a Captain in the Massachusetts Militia and that he died February 13, 1825. The writer has been unable to verify either of the last two statements.

ENSIGN SAMUEL HEALY of Dudley, son of Captain Joshua and Sarah Healy, was born December 9, 1738. He was a private in his father's company, Colonel John Chandler Jr.'s Regiment, which marched from Dudley to Stockbridge, August 10, 1757, in the expedition for the relief of Fort William Henry. He was a Constable in Dudley in 1774. He was Ensign in Captain Nathaniel Healy's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, serving 15 dys. April 4, 1776, he was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Captain Nathaniel Healey's Company, Colonel Jonathan Holman's 5th Worcester County Regiment. January 3, 1778, he was appointed Lieutenant in Lieutenant Benjamin Alton's detachment from Captain Henry Clark's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's 4th Plymouth County Regiment, for service at North Kingston, Rhode

Island, and discharged February 21, 1778. From September 10, 1779, to November 17, 1779, he was Captain in Colonel John Jacobs's Light Infantry Regiment. He was at one time Captain of the 14th Company, in the 5th Worcester County Regiment (year not given). He died November 24, 1817, in his 79th year.

ENSIGN JOHN HOWLAND of Spencer, son of John and Abigail (or Elizabeth) (Pierce) Howland, was born in Middleborough (Free town). He removed to Spencer about 1770, where he became a highly respected citizen. He was Sergeant in Captain John Woolcott's Company of Rangers, which marched April 19, 1775, from Brookfield and Spencer. June 6, 1775, he "enl sted" as Ensign in Captain Isaac Bolster's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment and served through the year. It is stated in "The Howlands in America," that he was called "Captain" John.

ENSIGN BENJAMIN POLLARD of Brookfield, was a private in Captain Ithamar Wright's Company of Minute Men, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. April 27, 1775, he enlisted into the Provincial Army. May 23, 1775, a resolve was passed in Congress, that a commission be issued to him as Ensign in Captain Peter Harwood's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment. During 1776, he was Second Lieutenant in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he became First Lieutenant in Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's 13th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He resigned February 6, 1778.

ENSIGN WILLIAM POLLY, of Charlton, served as Sergeant in Captain Samuel Curtis's South Company of Minute Men in Charlton, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. Seven days later he was engaged to serve as Ensign under the same Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment. April 4, 1776, he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain John "Nickall's" Company, Colonel Jonathan Holman's 5th Worcester County Regiment. December 10, 1775, he marched to Providence, Rhode Island, on an alarm as Lieutenant in Captain Abijah Lamb's Company in the last named regiment.

ENSIGN REUBEN SLAYTON of Brookfield, son of Thomas and Abiel Slayton, was born May 30, 1748. He served as Sergeant in Captain John "Woolcoot's" Company of Rangers, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. April 25, 1775, he was engaged as Ensign in Captain Joel Green's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, and probably served through the year. During 1776, he was Second Lieutenant in Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3d Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777, he became Captain in Colonel William Shepard's 4th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He was reported "resigned" April 1, 1779.

THE NEWBERRY LIBRARY

THE WINSLOW HOUSE

No account of Plymouth houses would be complete without a description of the one built by Edward Winslow and known as the Winslow house. It is one of the show houses of the town and Plymouth people are justly proud of it. It is on the north side of North street towards the ocean, and, from its photograph, can be seen to be a substantial structure of the pre-Revolutionary type.

North street was laid out by the early settlers before the year 1633, and in the deeds was referred to as New street, Queen street, Howland street and North street. The name Howland was given to the street because of the large number of members of that family who owned land there, indeed, the land upon which the Winslow house stands was one of the early Howland holdings. The first of the family was John Howland who came in the Mayflower with Governor Carver's family. His son, Joseph Howland, married Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Thomas Southworth of Plymouth and is the first known owner of the land upon which the Winslow house stands. It was long a tradition in the Colony that the Southworths were descended from the English nobility and modern investigation has shown this to be a fact. Joseph Howland was a Selectman, a Captain in the Colony's forces, a member of the Council of War during King Philip's war, a Deputy in the Legislature, and a very large landowner in the town. At his death, his son (Captain Thomas Howland) inherited the Winslow House land. He was a Selectman and one of the large landowners of Plymouth. In the early days the town innkeeper held a position of prominence and respectability. Thomas Howland married Joanna, daughter of James Cole (who kept a famous inn)

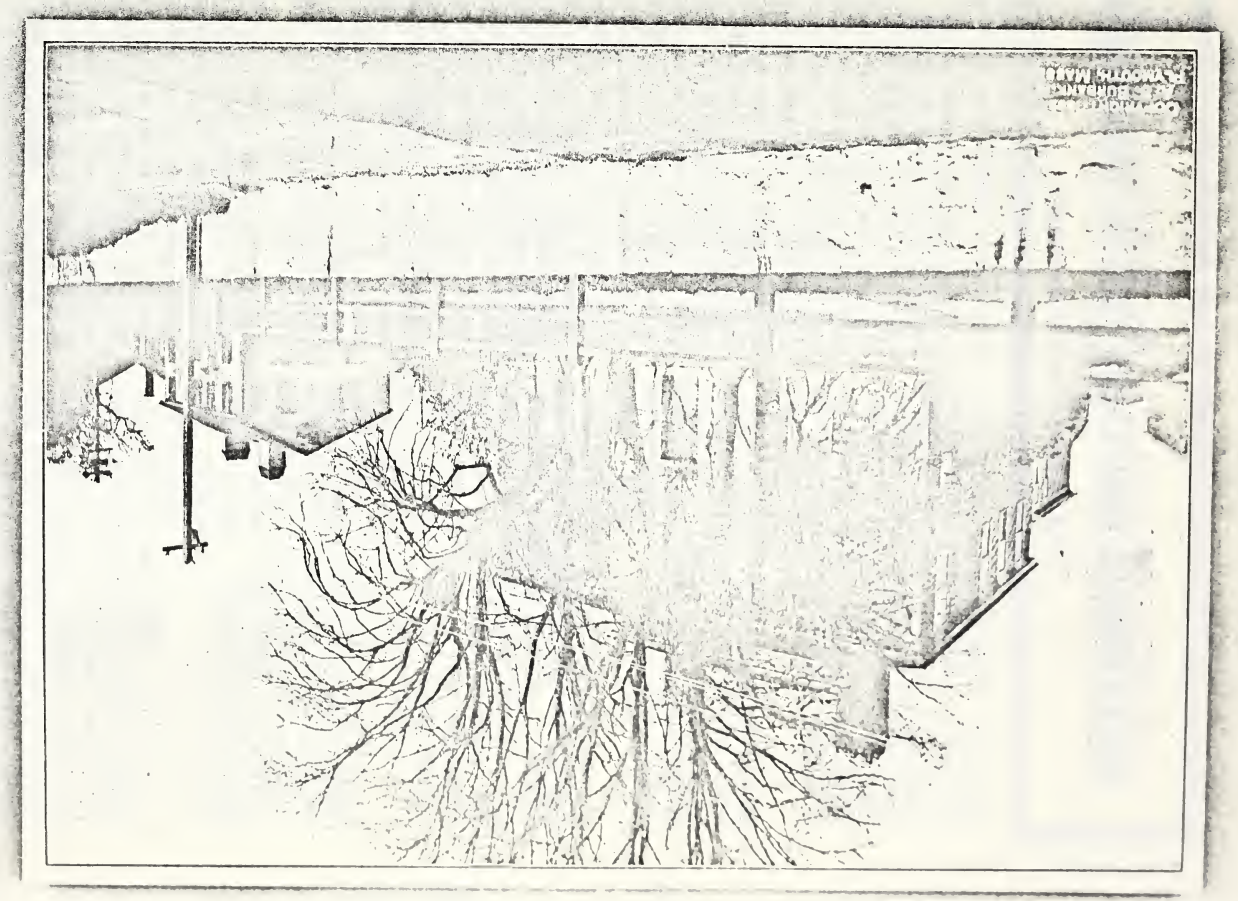
and their son, Consider, inherited his grandfather Cole's business. Even as in the early days travellers in Plymouth spoke of James Cole's, so during Consider Howland's life his inn was a center of activity and town life. In 1741 Edward Winslow married Hannah, daughter of Captain Thomas Howland, and in 1754 he bought from his brother-in-law, Consider, the land upon which he, the next year, built his house.

Edward Winslow was a member of a family which from the earliest time was distinguished in Plymouth society and history. He was a younger brother of General John Winslow, mentioned in connection with the Warren house, a description of which was published in the April number of this magazine, and was fourth in descent from Edward Winslow who came in the Mayflower in 1620. Edward, first of the family, perfomed valuable service for the Colony. He was an educated gentleman and owned a large estate "Careswell" next to that of his friend William Thomas at Marshfield. He was for many years agent of the colonists at the King's Court, Governor of Plymouth Colony, and died while serving under Cromwell as 1st Commissioner of the Commonwealth, snperintending a military expedition against the Spanish West Indies. He was the author of several valuable works. His son Josiah inherited the family estates as well as his father's ability. He became Deputy to the General Court, Assistant Governor, Commissioner of the United Colonies, and in 1659 succeeded Myles Standish as Commander of the Militia of the Colony with the rank of Major. During King Philip's war, he was Governor of Plymouth Colony and was made General in chief of all the troops of the United Colonies. His son Isaac continued to live at Marshfield where he maintained the standard of his father and grandfather. He became Chief Justice of the Court of Common Please Judge of Probate, a member and President of the Council, and Chief Commander of the military forces of the County.

The wife of Isaac Winslow was Sarah Wensley, daughter of Captain John Wensley of Boston and Elizabeth Paddy his wife. The Wensleys had long been friends of the Winslows. In the will of Isaac Winslow's uncle (John Winslow) John Wensley is mentioned as a "loving friend." The portrait of Elizabeth Paddy is with the Winslow portraits in Pilgrim Hall. Her father, Deacon William Paddy, was one of the most prom-

inent of the early merchants of Plymouth and Boston. While in Plymouth he volunteered for the Pequot war, became a representative to the General Court, member of the Plymouth Council of war during the Narragansett troubles, and Treasurer of the Colony. He married Alice, daughter of Assistant Governor Edmund Freeman of Sandwich. Another daughter of John Wensley, Mercy, married Joseph Bridgham of Boston and was the mother of Mercy Bridgham, wife of William Thomas, owner of the old Thomas house described herein.

Edward Winslow, son of Isaac Winslow and Sarah Wensley, graduated from Harvard in 1736. He soon settled in Plymouth where he married Hannah, widow of Charles Dyer and daughter of Captain Thomas Howland as previously mentioned. It is said that when he built the old house the frame and carvings were brougt from England. He held many offices in Plymouth, among them Clerk of the Courts, Register of Probate and Collector of the Port. His house became a center of hospitality. He was lavish in his entertainments and generous to the poor. During the troubles antedating the Revolution, he was a strong loyalist and was therefore deprived of his offices. Though his son Edward had joined the British army, he remained quietly in Plymouth until in 1781 he went to New York where General Sir Henry Clinton allowed him a pension. In 1783 he went to Halifax where he died the next year. None of his male descendants have ever since lived in Plymouth. The house, which is popularly supposed to have been confiscated, was really taken on execution by his creditors, who sold it to Thomas Jackson. From him it passed in 1813 under execution to his cousin Charles Jackson. In this house Charles Jackson's daughter Lydia was married in 1835 to Ralph Waldo Emerson. Many distinguished people have lived in the house at various times. In 1872 the Jackson heirs sold the house to the wife of the Reverend George W. Briggs, who occupied it for many years. When a few years ago the house was sold to Mr. Willoughby he changed its appearance to some extent, but still with a purpose of preserving its old character. The picture, taken by A. S. Burbank of Plymouth, shows the house before these changes.



Department of the American Revolution

1775-1782

FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D. Editor.

Birthplace of Gen. John Glover—concluded

The lot which Michael Shepard sold to Jonathan Webb, January 3, 1826, which included a large portion of the lot owned by Jonathan[3] Glover, has been changed somewhat in size since 1826, by the sale of 14 feet from the rear of the lot by the owner, Michael Shepard, to the Second Baptist Society, March 12, 1844, and the transfer at the same time of a wedge shaped piece of land on the northern side from the church property to Michael Shepard. This small strip of land measured 16 inches on St. Peter street, and ran to a point at the eastern bound. The various transfers of this property from 1826, when it was acquired as above stated by Michael Webb, to the present time, may be found recorded in the Essex County Registry of Deeds Records, books and leaves as follows: 342-34 and 48; 351-155; 450-164; 484-23; 491-146; 605-219; 1336-322; and 1339-133, dated April 16, 1892, when the Central Baptist Church conveyed to Leroy B. Philbrick, this property which they had purchased of Captain Charles Baker, March 15, 1892.

Many of the above named owners of this property during the past two hundred years have been men of prominence and it seems in order, to give brief biographical sketches of the leading men among them.

GENERAL JOHN GLOVER may certainly b called one of the ablest and best known en furnished by Massachusetts in the A rican Revolution. As a full account his military record and achievements has been given in the Massachusetts Magazine, v. I, it will not be repeated here.

COLONEL JONATHAN GLOVER, brother of General John, had an excellent record in the same war. He was chosen by ballot in the House of Representatives, February 7, 1776, Colonel of the Fifth Essex County Militia Regiment, and served until February, 1779, when he resigned on account of ill health.

GAMALIEL HODGES, son of Gamaliel and Sarah (Williams) Hodges, was born October 13, 1716, in Salem, and died, Salem, August 27, 1768. He married Priscilla Webb, daughter of Jonathan and Priscilla (Bray) Webb.

BARTHOLOMEW PUTNAM, son of Bartholomew and Ruth (Gardner) Putnam, was born in Salem, February 2, 1737-8. and died in Salem, April 17, 1815. He was surveyor of the port of Salem. His wife, Sarah (Hodges), was the daughter of Gamaliel and Priscilla (Webb) Hodges. She died in Salem, October 17, 1830.

SAMUEL WARD, son of Miles and Hannah (Derby) Ward, was born in Salem April 30, 1740. He married in Salem, January 2, 1768, Priscilla Hodges, daughter of the above named Gamaliel and Priscilla (Webb) Hodges. He was for several years naval officer of Salem. He died in Salem July 31, 1812.

GAMALIEL HODGES WARD, son of the above Samuel and Priscilla (Hodges) Ward, was born in Salem, January 24, 1782, and married in Salem, August 16, 1808, Priscilla Lambert Townsend, daughter of Moses and Lydia (Lambert) Townsend. They were the grandparents of General Frederick Townsend Ward, Mandarin

of the Empire, Admiral of the Chinese Navy, and General of the Chinese Army. Gamaliel H. Ward died in Salem, March 6, 1836.

MOSES TOWNSEND, owner of the property from 1811 to 1825, was the son of Moses and Hannah (Lambert) Townsend. He was born May 17, 1760, and married April 7, 1785, Lydia Lambert, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Foot) Lambert. He was a master mariner and president of the Union Marine Insurance Company. May 14, 1775, he enlisted as a corporal in Captain Addison's Company, Colonel John Mansfield's 19th Regiment, and served through the year. In 1776, he was a sergeant in Captain Richardson's Company, Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th Regiment, Continental Army, and was taken prisoner at Fort Washington, November 16, 1776. He was taken to England and confined in Mill Prison. He was admitted a member of Essex Lodge, F. A. M., August 7, 1798. He died in Salem, February 14, 1842.

MICHAEL SHEPARD, son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Webb) Shepard, was born in Salem September 4, 1786. He married in Salem, August 14, 1811, Matilda Fairfax, daughter of Francis and Martha (Mansfield) Clarke. She was born in Salem, April 7, 1788. He was a member of the First Baptist Church in Salem for about 43 years and prominently identified with all its interests. He bequeathed the sum of $2,500 to each of the two Baptist churches in Salem, to be used for the support of the music.

CHIEF ENGINEER CHARLES HENRY BAKER was born in Salem, January 16, 1831. He was appointed Third Assistant Engineer, August 2, 1855, on the flag-ship "San Jacinto", East India Squadron, 1855-8, engaged in the capture of Barnes Forts, near Canton, China, 1856, and Assistant Engineer, July 21, 1858, on the "M. W. Chapin", in the Brazil Squadron and the Paraguay Expedition in 1758-9. He was promoted 1st Assistant Engineer, August 2, 1859, and served on the Steamer "Mystic" in the African Squadron, 1859-61. Special duty at Boston Navy Yard, 1861. Chief Engineer, October 29, 1861. On the steam sloop "Wachusett," 1862. He was at the siege of Yorktown and on the York and James Rivers in 1862. He was captured by the Confederates while assisting medical relief at City Point, Virginia, May 29, 1862, and was held prisoner at Salisbury, N. C., and Richmond, Va., for three months. In 1862-3 he was a member of the Examining Board and from 1863 to 7, did special duty in the construction of machinery at the Boston Navy Yard. He was fleet-engineer of the South Atlantic (Brazil) Squadron, on the flag-ship "Guerriere" 1867-9. In 1871-2 he did special duty and in 1873-7 was at the Naval Academy. His later services were as follows: fleet engineer, Asiatic Station, 1877-81; charge of stores, Navy Yard, Boston, 1881-4; Navy Yard, Washington, 1884-7; and on the "Lancaster" South Atlantic Station, 1887-9. He was placed on the retired list, January 16, 1893, and died May 6, 1896.

LEROY B. PHILBRICK, the present owner, was born in Hooksett, N. H., December 31, 1847, the son of Almon Q. and Susan E. (Wilcomb) Philbrick. He was educated in Pembroke, N. H., and moved to South Hampton, N. H., when ten years of age, and attended Barnard Academy, later studying at the Providence Conference Seminary at East Greenwich, R. I. He next went to Chicago and came to Salem in 1867. Like several of the previous owners of the property, he has been prominently identified with the Baptist denomination, serving as Sunday school superintendent for thirty-six years, and as Vice-President of the Massachusetts Baptist Sunday Schoo

Association for twenty-two years. He has been a member of the Baptist Social Union for many years.

State Brigantine Nantes.

"It is agreed between the Mafter, Seamen, and mariners of the Briga Nantz bound for the Kingdom of France that in Consideration of the Sums as monthly Wages affixed to our names that the said Seamen and Mariners will perform a Voyage from Boston to the Kingdom of France and back to Boston promifing hereby to obey the lawful Orders and Commands of the faid Mafter, or of other Officers of the Briga Nantz and faithfully to do and perform the Duty of Seamen as required by faid Mafter by Night and by Day, on board the faid Briga Nantz or in her Boats and on no Account or Pretence whatever, to go on Shore without Leave first obtained from the Mafter or Commander of faid Briga Nantz hereby agreeing that Forty-eight Hours' abfence without Leave fhall be deemed a total Defertion, and in Cafe of Difobedience, Neglect, Pillage, Embezzlement or Desertion, the faid Marines do forfeit their Wages, together with all their Goods, Chattels, &c, on board faid Ship; hereby for themfelves, Heirs, Executors or Adminiftrators, renouncing all Right and Title to the fame. And the Mafter of faid Briga Nantz hereby promifes and obliges himfelf, upon the above Conditions, to pay the faid monthly Wages as fet againft the Names of the Seamen and Mariners of the Briga Nantz upon return of faid Briga Nantz to the Port of Boston on her Arrival at Boston aforesaid the Port of her Discharge.

In Teftimony of our free affent, Confent and Agr ment to the Premifes we have hereunt t our Hands the Day and Date affixed ur Names.

Wages per month.

1777 Nov. 2, Jos. Chapman, Master 20:00:00

December 16, William Williams, Mate 18:00:00

(Names of crew following.)

Jan. 17, 1778.

This bill Settled & Paid before the Vefsell Sailed from Boston."

CAPTAIN JOSEPH CHAPMAN, so far as the records in the Archives show, saw his first naval service as Master of the State Ship "Versailles." He was engaged for that service, December 6, 1776, for a voyage to Nantes and return, serving 6 months and 21 days, until his discharge, June 27, 1777. November 2, 1777, he was engaged as Master of the brigantine "Nantes," employed by the Board of War.

MATE WILLIAM WILLIAMS had no record of naval service previous to his being engaged to serve in this rank, December 16, 1777, on the brigantine "Nantes."

In the records of the Board of War, under date of January 21, 1778, we read the following:

"Ordered, That Mr. Ivers pay Capt. Chapman's Bill of Disbursements for Brigt Nants. £4:04:06."

"Exchange 1,000 livres Tournois.

Gentlemen:—

"At Fifteen days sight of this our first & only Bill of Exchange, pay to Capt. Joseph Chapman or his order one Thousand Livres Tournois, Value in Account with the faid Captain, & to serve for his Expenses in Cafe he fhould be taken on his pafsage to France, in the Brigt Nantz, himfelf Master, & place the fame to the account of the Board of War.

"THOS. WALKER, Prest.

"Mefsrs. Morris, Pliane, Penet & Co., Merchts,

Nantz.

"Received the above Bill of Exchange from the Board of War.

JOSEPH CHAPMAN."

"Ordered, that Joseph Chapman be paid the Ballance of his account, amounting to £59:16:09."

The above order bore date of August 24, 1778, and evidently terminated Captain Chapman's service with this vessel. January 9, 1779, he was engaged as "Master" (commander) of the ship "Live Oak," to sail from Boston to Charleston, thence to Nantes and return.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM WILLIAMS, who had served as Mate next became Master.

"Agreed with Capt. William Williams as Master of the Brig Nantes, now to be loaded for Europe in the Manner following, thirty pounds pr Month Wages, eighty pounds as a guaranty in lieu fo primage out & home, two shillings & six pence sterling a day when in a foreign port, five Tons priviledge out & one Ton home, to enter pay this day." Dated Board of War, November 23, 1778.

"Ordered, That Mr. Ivers pay Capt. William Williams to pay Labourers on the brig Nantes pr his Account, £43:04:00."

The above was dated November 28, 1778, Board of War Office.

"Ordered, That Capt. Hopkins Deliver Wm. Williams a 5 Inch Hawser for the Brign Nantes." December 1, 1778.

"Ordered, That Mr. Ivers pay Capt. William Williams for the Use of the Brig Nantes, £60:00:00. December 8, 1778."

"A Bill of Disbursement for the Brigantine Nantz William Williams, Master,

for myself to 14 Days board from the 23 November, to the 18 December, to cash paid for the Bord	£12:00:00
to cash Paid for the Bord of three men 19 days	13:08:00
to Cash Paid for 41 Days Labour at 136	73:16:00
to Cash Paid at Sundrey times for Potatoes	5:02:00
to 63 lb beef at 12s 2-	6:06:00
to 1 Coffe Pot a 24-	1:04:00
to 1 Candle ftick for the Caban at	00:12:00
to 1 Pair marking irons a 8-	00:08:00
December the 9 to 2 lb Coffe at -9	00:18:00
to 6 Bushells of Potatoes a -36..	10:16:00
to 14 lb Butar a -12	8:08:00
	£134:38:00
the 28 November Recd of the Honourable Bord of War	£43:04:00
the 8th December Rec'd of do	60:00:00
	£103:04:00
	£31:04:02
for Clearing out at the Naval office	4:13:00
Ballance Dew	£35:17:02

Boston, Jany 19, 1779.
Errors Excepted, WM. WILLIAMS."

"Portledge Bill for the Brigt Nantes, William Williams Master, bound on a voyage from Boston to Bilboa and back to Boston again.

Time of Entry	Mens Names	Quality	Wages per month	No. days to Jan. 17, 1779
1778				
Nov. 23	Wm. Williams	Master	130	54
Dec. 7	Samuel Brown	Mate	L24	24
	(all others were seamen)			

Boston, January 19, 1779."

"Ordered, That Capt Hopkins deliver Capt William Williams for the Brigantine Nantz
1 Quire paper for Log Book.
1 Cod line.
6 Cod Hooks.
12 yards Ozenbugs.
6 bushels Coals.

Ordered. That Commifsary Devens deliver Capt Wm Williams for the brig Nantz
1 barrel Pork
2 c. Bread. Bord of War, Jan. 12, 1779."

"Ordered That Mr Ivers pay Capt. Williams his portledge Bill harbor pay for the brig Nantz £469:06:00
also for the Balance of his disbursements 35:17:00
£505:03:00

Jan. 19, 1779." (Board of War.)

"To the Honourable Board of War. Pleafe to Pay Mr Nox the Cusstomerry Prife for Poiloting the Brigt Nantz out of this harbour.

On board the Said Brigt this 28th Janry, 1779.

WILLIAM WILLIAMS."

The following belated bill appears in the records of the Board of War:

"Ordered, That Mr Ivers pay Winter Calef for 15 Hogsheads of Water for Brigt Nantz Capt Williams a 2-6 £1:17:06

May 28, 1779."

No further records of the "Nantes" have been found.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM WILLIAMS next became commander of the privateer brigantine "Gerrard." Henry Mitchell presented a petition, dated March 23, 1779, that he be so commissioned and the order was passed on that date. May 9, 1780, his commission was ordered as Captain of the privateer ship "Viper," and in a descriptive list of the officers and crew of that vessel dated September 30, 1780, we read that he was 30 years of age, stature 5 ft. 7 in., complexion dark, residence Boston. No further record of service has been found.

State Ship Vengeance.

"State of Mafstts Bay.

To the Honble the Council of the State aforesaid:

The Petition of Nathl Tracey & others of Newbury Port Humbly Sheweth That your Petitioners have fitted out the Ship Vengeance burthened about three hundred and fifty Tons mounting twenty Carriage Guns and navigated by One hundred and twenty men—having on Board as Provisions One hundred Bbls Beef and Pork and ten tons of Bread—as ammunition fifteen hundred lb of Powder and Shot in Proportion. Officers on Board are Thomas Thomas Commander and John Fletcher 1st Lieut. Said Ship is intended to cruise against the Enemies of these United States.

Your Petitioners therefore humbly request your honors to Commission Thomas Thomas as Commander of said Ship for the Purpose mentioned above and as in duty bound will ever pray, etc.

SAML WHITE in behalf of concerned.

In Council June 30, 1779.

Read and Ordered that Thomas Thomas be Commifsioned as Commander of the Ship ab[illegible]e mentioned—he complying with the Re[illegible]res of Congrefs.

JOHN AVERY, D. Secy."

"Ship Vengence Portage Bills, Thomas Thomas Commander, on an Expedition to Penobscot—1779.

Thomas Thomas, Commander, entered June 27, 1779.

Jno. Fletcher, Lieut., entered June 27, 1779.

William Dennis, 2nd Lieut., entered June 27, 1779.

William Wyer, 3d Lieut., entered June 27, 1779.

(John) Beach, Master, entered June 27, 1779.

(Samuel) Blanchard, Doctor, entered June 27, 1779.

Elias Davis, Mate, entered June 27, 1779.

CAPTAIN THOMAS THOMAS was a member of the Committee of Safety in Newburyport, September 23, 1774. In October, 1775, he was chosen Captain of one of the six heavy artillery guns in Newburyport. July 4, 1777, he was commissioned Captain of a company of artillery in Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's 2nd Essex County Regiment. His first naval service in the Revolution was in the "Vengeance," as above cited.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN FLETCHER was commissioned Com-

mander of the privateer brigantine "Wexford," January 2, 1778. His next service was as second in command on the ship "Vengeance," as mentioned above.

SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM DENNIS was in all probability the man of that name who was Prize Master in the brigantine "Tyrannicide," under Captain Jonhta naHaraden from March 2 to May 3, 1778. He wa sengaged as Second Lieutenant on the ship "Vengeance," June 27, 1779.

THIRD LIEUTENANT WILLIAM WYER had no naval record prior to his being engaged to serve in this rank on the ship "Vengeance," June 27, 1779.

MASTER JOHN BEACH also saw his first naval service on the ship "Vengeance," his engagement bearing date of June 27, 1779.

DOCTOR SAMUEL BLANCHARD of Boston, served first as Surgeon's Mate in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, his engagement dating from June 8th of that year. He probably served next as Surgeon in some vessel, for we find his name in a list of prisoners sent from Halifax to Boston on the cartel "Swift," November 8, 1777. June 27, 1779, he was engaged as Doctor on the ship "Vengeance."

DOCTOR'S MATE ELIAS DAVIS was engaged to serve on this ship June 27, 1779. It is possible that other records of service rendered by Elias Davis may have applied to him.

We have no record of any captures made by the "Vengeance" in the summer of 1779. She sailed with many other vessels in the fleet to the Penobscot in August, 1779, and was lost in that disastrous expedition.

CAPTAIN THOMAS THOMAS apparently saw no further active service in Revolution. Currier, in his "History Newburyport," states that Hotel Waverly on Merrimack Street, at the head of Mercantile Wharf in Newburyport, was formerly his residence. He also states that in May, 1795, he bought Jonathan Jackson's house on High Street, when that gentleman removed to Boston. Captain Thomas died August 1, 1796, and was buried in St. Paul's churchyard. After his death his house on High Street was purchased by "Lord" Timothy Dexter. In a paper presented before the Antiquarian and Historical Society of Newbury, reference is made to Captain Thomas as follows: He "rose from an humble position to the rank of one of our first merchants, when he affected with success, the style and port of an accomplished gentleman of the old school. He was distinguished for his boldness and enterprise. Danger and excitement had a charm for him. He liked the license of the revolutionary period, and he possessed in large measure the qualities which made the leader in critical times. He would rather make a dollar in privateering than twice that sum in the dull ways of peaceful commerce. He was the man who responded so promptly to the call of the state, in behalf of the Newburyport Artillery Company in 1778, to go to Rhode Island with the reply, "we accept with cheerfulness your invitation, and will report for duty immediately." Take him all in all, he was one of the most interesting figures in this town (Newbury) during the revolutionary war. His character had something of that quality which touches the imagination, and lifts a man beyond the level of the commonplace. He was not a model, nor so well organized as Parsons, or Hodge, not so exceptionable a citizen, but was built on a larger scale and surpassed them in boldness and power of command."

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN FLETCHER apparently saw no further service in the Revolution.

SECOND LIEUTENANT WILLIAM DENNIS was probably the man of that name who was Sailing Master of the ship 1781, and was commissioned Captain of "Rover," under Captain John Barr, in May, the privateer brigantine "Recovery," December 7, 1782.

THIRD LIEUTENANT WILLIAM WYER had no further record of service.

MASTER JOHN BEACH was commissioned Captain of the privateer ship "Gloucester Packet," December 29, 1780, and of the privateer ship "Harriet," January 21, 1782.

DOCTOR SAMUEL BLANCHARD was Surgeon of the privateer ship "Pilgrim," of Beverly, commanded by Captain John Robinson, in 1780. In a list of officers of that ship dated August 2, of that year, he is described as follows; "age 25 years; stature 6 feet; complexion, light; residence, Boston."

DOCTOR'S MATE ELIAS DAVIS had no further record of medical service in the Revolution and it is highly improbable that he was the man of that name who commanded the privateer brigantine "Fairplay," in 1780; the privateer schooner "Peacock," and privateer brigantine "Favorite," in 1781, and the privateer brig "Tybalt," in 1783.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE:—

The article in your magazine about my work on the Foss Genealogy brought me from a Mr. Crosby of Minot, N. D., a subscriber, a lot of Foss records of Maine that I had been in search for, a long time.

The following may interest your Massachusetts readers:

I have skirmished the world over, and written hundreds of letters, in order to learn the origin of John Foss, the immigrant.

Last November I received the following from Copenhagen, Denmark:

"The Foss Family belonged to the Norwegian Nobility.

"The first one of the name coming to Denmark was David Lauritsen Foss, (spelled with a long S, as used in the Danish language), was born in Norway, in 1604. He married, in 1637, Anna Hundevard, born in 1619. He settled in Rebe, Denmark, and died there, Aug. 8, 1659. His wife died in 1684. He was a Magistrate, Provost and a minister of the gospel.

CHILDREN:

i Johan (John in English), born in Rebe, Denmark, Jan. 3, 1638; immigrated to America, as shown by letters to his parents.

ii Laurits Davidson, b. Jan. 8, 1643; married Oct. 7, 1690, Anna Christiana Nieldatter Sommer, born in 1667. He was Provost and Minister of the Gospel. He died Feb. 21, 1728.

iii Antonius, b. May 8, 1646. He married first, Margereth Schnell; second, Mary Lange. He was a Minister of the gospel, and a musician of fame. He died April 4, 1696."

GUY S. RIX,

Concord, N. H.

On account of ill health and advancing age, Mr. Rix was compelled to abandon the publication of his history of the Fox family, which he has been working on for a number of years. He presented it to the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

The late J. Pierpont Morgan was always deeply interested in his Massachusetts ancestors, who settled in the Connecticut valley, where now is located the city of Holyoke. The old homestead, built by his grandfather, Joseph Morgan, is still standing on Northampton street, Holyoke, the attraction of much interest from strangers. J. Pierpont Morgan's father was born in this house and lived here until the elder Morgan removed to Hartford. The great financier gave $10,000 to the Connecticut Valley Historical Society, "in memory of my father and other distant ancestors." When Holyoke instituted a campaign for a new city library building, Mr. Morgan donated $10,000 towards it; and in years past made several other gifts to church, school and cemetery associations.

So far as can be found, every individual in the United States who bears the name of Lunt sprang from Henry Lunt, who is known to have sailed from London in the ship "Mary and John," two hundred and eighty years ago (in January, 1633). He settled in Newbury, Mass., in the spring of

1634-5, and was one of the original settlers of that interesting old town. Mr. T. S. Lunt, a descendant who has clung to the native soil, has prepared a history of the family, which will be published soon.

Chicago claims to harbor the remains of the last survivor of the Boston Tea Party, who was David Kennison, a native of New Hampshire, who fought in the War of the Revolution and the War of 1812, and was at one time a member of the Ft. Dearborn garrison, long before Chicago was incorporated. He died, so it is claimed, in Chicago, in 1852, a very old man, and is still remembered by some of Chicago's older citizens. We are told that the local historical society recognizes the identity of Kennison and that a tablet or monument has been erected to his memory.

The dean of our editorial board, Hon. George Sheldon, has had two cataracts removed from his eyes within the past year, and his friends are rejoiced that he has borne up well under the ordeal. His age is nearing the century mark. He will be ninety-five the 18th of November, 1913. He has been the President of the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association from its inception, forty-five years ago.

Miss Marion H. Brazier, of Trinity Court, Boston, answers a question that is often asked: "What is the difference between the 'Daughters of the Revolution' and the 'Daughters of the American Revolution?'" in this way:

The only "difference" is the manner of organization, the D. A. R., the older society, being a National organization, with a charter issued by the United States Congress. The D. R. is an offshoot—rather it was formed by certain seceders from the D. A. R.—and is a State society. It can never be National, as there can be only one. Their term is "General Society, Daughters of the Revolution," but each State has its own set of officers. Both societies are made up of lineal descendants of men of the Revolutionary period and both have the same object and work in harmony. Massachusetts has the largest number of D. A. R. and D. R. in the country.

Dec. 24, 1912.

"The deck directly in front of me has its history," said Henry Cabot Lodge, in a recent episode in a Senate debate. "It has seemed desirable to many Senators—in fact the idea did not originate with me, but with our late colleague, Senator Heyburn, of Idaho—that it would be a very interesting thing to have a plate on each desk showing who its occupants had been. That was the harmless purpose of this amendment. It may not be of the slightest interest to future generations to know that a certain desk was occupied by me, or by the Senator from New Jersey, but I think it will be of some interest to future generations if a memorial is kept of the desks that were occupied by men like Webster, Clay and Calhoun. It is only to preserve these historical memorials, which are always worth preserving if we have a reverence for the history of our country, that this suggestion of a little plate for each desk was brought to me, and I took great pleasure in introducing the amendment."

Mrs. Annette R. Hume, who is the only member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society resident in the State of Oklahoma, writes that she is much interested in the early families of Coggswell, Hawkes, Emerson, Brown, Perkins, Cox, Knight, Ayers, Kingsbury, Denison and Symonds.

Her address is Anadarko, Okla.

Charles A. Flagg, one of the editors of the MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE, has resigned his position with the Congressional Library at Washington, and accepted a position as librarian of the new public library at Bangor, Me.

Judge Francis M. Thompson, of Greenfield, writes: "The Greenfield Historical Society is prospering beyond all expectation. I could have hardly believed that in so short a time it could have gathered in so many valuable relics as it has."

The Romance of the American Navy, by Frederic Stanhope Hill, late U. S. N. 395 pages. G. P. Putnam's Sons. $2.50 net.

In bringing together these stirring tales of American naval endeavor, the author has made a generous survey of the whole subject, beginning with the little pinnace owned in 1636 by Gallop, and ending with the cruise of the battleship fleet around the world in 1909.

He uses the term navy in the broadest sense, and includes "all vessels commanded or manned by American seamen, whether or not their vessels might, at the time, be included in the roster of the Colonial or American navy." His tribute to the American privateers is just and generous, and we are pleased to quote as follows at length from the introduction:

"It is a noteworthy fact that in the Revolutionary War, and, later, in the War of 1812, not less than sixty of the most distinguished officers in our navy served for a time either in command or as officers on board privateers. Truxton, Hopkins, Talbot, Barney, Decatur, Porter, Biddle, Rodgers, Bainbridge, Little, Robinson and Smith were all in this category.

"To show how intimately connected the history of the United States navy has been with that of the privateers it is sufficient to state that in our first war the vessels built or purchased by the Government numbered sixty-four, carrying one thousand two hundred and forty-two guns and swivels, which captured one hundred and ninety-six vessels. The privateers numbered seven hundred and ninety-two, carrying more than thirteen thousand guns and swivels, which captured or destroyed nearly six hundred vessels. In the War of 1812, the regular navy numbered only twenty-three vessels, carrying five hundred and fifty-six guns. This force captured or destroyed two hundred and fifty-four of the enemy's ships, public and private. The privateers, in the same war, numbered five hundred and seventeen vessels, carrying two thousand eight hundred and ninety-three guns, which took or destroyed one thousand three hundred prizes, valued at $45,600,000, and captured thirty thousand prisoners, more than one thousand of whom were officers and privates of the regular English army."

The author has selected his heroes wisely from the large number of valiant sea-fighters who have served under the Flag of Freedom.

Jones, Barney, Haraden, Mugford, Harding, in the Revolution; Shaw in the naval war with France; Decatur and Preble in the war with Tripoli; Hull, Lawrence, Bainbridge, Perry and MacDonough in the war of 1812; Farragut, Porter and many others in the Civil War; Dewey, Schley and Sampson in the Spanish War furnish a series of brilliant victories that have made the American Navy the peer of the world.

He closes with the account of the world-circling cruise of the battleship fleet, and his last word is as follows: "It is a far cry, indeed, from those early days, when the plucky little *Enterprise* bore her part so sturdily in defending the honor of our flag on both sides of the Atlantic, down to this latest peaceful passage of our sixteen monster battleships forty-five thousand miles around the world. Yet they returned to our shors as they left them, fourteen months before, all ready for a fight or a frolic—this episode in itself the greatest and happiest romance in all the century's history of our Navy."

F. A. G.

[This is the tenth instalment of a series of articles on Massachusetts Pioneers to other states, to be published by The Massachusetts Magazine.]

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS. MICHIGAN SERIES.

By Charles A. Flagg

Besides the abbreviations of book titles, (explained on pages 76, 77, 78 and 79 of April, and page 186 of July, 1908 issues) the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

—— Sallie M. of Middleborough, b. 1846; m. Fred J. Brown of Mich. Ingham Port, 365.

—— Susan, of Wrentham, m. 1810? Ephraim Wilbur of N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 189.

Lewis, Anna, b. Springfield; m. 1878, Alexander W. Morrison of Mich. Clinton Past, 203.

—— Benjamin, set. N. Y. 1820? O., Mich., Wis. Hillsdale Port., 799.

—— Cyrus A., b. Grafton, 1832; set. R. I., Mich. 1851. Washtenaw Hist., 1016.

—— Elisha, b. Barnstable County, 1800? set. N. Y., O., Mich. Hillsdale Port., 799.

—— George F., b. Harvard 1828; set. Mich. 1835. Bay Hist., 96; Lake Huron, 96; Saginaw Hist., 469; St. Clair, 415.

—— Isaac, b. Boston; set. N. Y. 1820? Berrien Port., 136.

—— John, b. Walpole, 1750? set. N. Y. 1785? Lenawee Port., 1125.

—— William, Sr., set., N. Y. 1810? Branch Twent., 842.

—— William, b. 1799; set. Mich. 1832, Cal. 1849. Macomb Past, 611.

Lilley, Zenas, set. N. Y. 1810? O. Lenawee Port., 822.

—— Zenas Jr., set. N. Y. 1820? O. 1834. Lenawee Hist. I, 117.

Lilly, Alanson, b. Franklin Co., 1817; set. O. 1832. Kalamazoo Port., 327.

—— Austin, of Ashfield; set. O. 1832. Kalamazoo Port., 327.

Lincoln, Abiathar, set. Vt., N. Y., Mich., 1835. Jackson Port., 748.

—— Abiathar, Jr., set. Vt., N. Y., 1829, Mich. 1837. Jackson Port., 748.

—— Benjamin F., b. Wareham, 1831; set. Oregon, 1853, Vt. 1862. Traverse, 311.

—— Charity, b. Taunton, 1782; m. 1803, George Crane of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 253, 510; Lenawee Port., 371, 636.

—— Ephraim, b. Berkshire Co., 1786; set. N. Y. 1805. Jackson Port., 671.

—— Mercy, b. Taunton, 1785; m. 1st Tisdale Walker of Mass. and N. Y.; m. 2d 1816, Ephraim Hicks of Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 159; II, 336; Lenawee Illus., 320.

—— Otis, set. N. Y., 1805. Jackson Port., 671.

Lindsay, Isaac, set. N. Y., 1790. Branch Hist., 306.

Lindsey, Lucius L., b. 1804; set. N. Y., Mich. 1841. Kalamazoo Port., 286.

Lindsley, Joseph A., b. Salem 1842? set. Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 502.

Lines, Mary, m. 1845? Charles Donwall of N. Y. Jackson Hist., 620.

Linnell, Elijah, b. Barnstable, 1799; set. N. Y., Mich. Lenawee Illus., 106.

Linsey, Robert, b. Colerain, 1797; set. N. Y. Hillsdale Port., 705.

Litchfield, Jemima, b. Chesterfield, 1813; m. A. C. Clarke. Jackson Hist., 969.

Little, Mrs. Ruth (wife of Henry), b. Monson, 1800; set. Mich. 1831. St. Clair, 119.

Littlejohn, John, of Martha's Vineyard; set. Mich. 1840. Allegan Hist., 154.

Livermore, James, b. 1789; set. Me., Mich., 1835. Ingham Port., 198.

—— Mary Ann, m. 1812? Ebenezer O. Grosvenor of Mass. and N. Y. Monroe, 448.

—— Samuel, set. Penn. 1820? Saginaw Port., 481.

LOCKE, Reuben, set. N. Y. 1825? Ionia Port., 510.

—— Russell, set. N. Y., Mich. 1835. Ionia Port., 510.

LOMBARD, Annie A., of Acushnet; m. 1860? Benjamin F. Lincoln of Ore. and Vt. Traverse, 311.

—— Frank W., b. Springfield, 1843; set. Ind. 1846; Mich. 1864. Traverse, 264.

LOMIS, Jacob L., set. N. Y. 1800? Oakland Biog., 526.

—— Thomas N., set. N. Y. 1800? Oakland Hist., 157.

LONG, A. H., set. Mich. 1844. Cass Twent., 354.

—— Appolos, b. 1790; set, N. Y. 1820? Lenawee Port., 312.

—— Henry, set. Mich. 1844. Cass Twent. 354.

—— O. N., b. Franklin Co., 1813; set. N. Y., Mich., 1837. Cass Hist., 304.

—— Oscar, set. Mich. 1844. Cass Twent. 354.

LONGLEY, Angie R. of Franklin Co. m. 1860, Andrew F. Ashley of Mo. and Mich. Upper P., 444.

LOOK, Henry M., set. Mich. 1830? Oakland Hist., 48.

—— Thankful, b. Martha's Vineyard, 1800; m. Walter Harris of Vt. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 196.

LOOMIS, Anjenette, b. 1811; m. Fowler J. Preston of Mich. Berrien Port., 117; Berrien Twent., 949.

—— Daniel, b. Pittsfield, 1782; set. N. Y. 1820. Lenawee Hist. I, 123.

—— Daniel A., b. Lanesboro, 1811; set. N. Y. 1820. Lenawee Hist. I, 123.

—— John, b. Hampden Co., 1827; set. Mich. 1836. Saginaw Hist., 899.

—— Josiah, 1812 soldier; set. Mich. 1836. Saginaw Hist., 899.

—— Lucinda, b. Hinsdale, 1785; m. 1802 Jesse Millard of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 296.

—— Mary, b. Hampden Co.; m. 1815? William H. Fay of O. Muskegon Port., 173.

LORING, Julia, m. 1835? Harley C. Clark of N. Y. Macomb Hist., 790.

LOTHROP, George V. N., b. Easton, 1817; set. Mich. 1839 or 1843. Detroit, 1124; Wayne Chron., 341; Wayne Land., 761.

—— Martha, b. Enfield, 1798; m. 1825, Elijah Linnell Lenawee Illus., 107.

LOUD, Watson, b. Westhampton, 1806; set. Mich. 1846. Macomb Hist., 663.

LOVEJOY, James, b. Boston, 1849; set. Minn. 1867, Mich. 1875. Traverse, 282.

—— William, b. Greenfield, 1762; set. N. Y. 1810? Hillsdale Port., 201.

LOVELAND, Samuel H., b. Washington, 1832; set. N. Y., Mich. 1855. Gratiot, 369.

LOVERIDGE, Caleb, b. Deerfield, 1792; 1812 soldier; set. Conn., N. Y. 1820? Allegan Twent., 168; Kalamazoo Port., 335,

LOWE, Susanna, b. Ipswich, 1773; m. Benjamin Procter of Mass. and N. H. Macomb Hist., 835.

LOWELL, Josiah, b. 1791; set. N. Y. 1813?, Mich. 1840. Clinton Port., 64 or 641.

—— Nelson, b. Newbury; set. Mich. 1830? Jackson Hist., 665.

LUCAS, Isaac W., b. Salem; set. Mich. 1855? Berrien Twent., 381.

LUCE, Abijah, b. Martha's Vineyard 1781; set. R. I. 1835, Mich. 1845. Grand River, appendix 38.

—— Benjamin F., b. Pittsfield, 1816; set. Mich. 1837. Lake Huron, 226.

—— C. F. E., b. Danvers, 1808; set. N. Y., Mich. Genesee Port., 914.

—— Joseph, b. 1780; set.. N. Y. 1820? Lenawee Hist. II, 232.

—— Nancy, m. 1800? Bezaleel Frost of N. Y. Macomb Hist., 698.

LYMAN, Anna, of Westfield; m. 1802, Riley Williams of Vt. Lenawee Hist. I, 288.

—— Hannah, m. 1825? Joel Newman of Mich. Northern M., 381.

LYNCH, Almira, m. 1830? Armenius Owen of Mich. Branch Twent., 774.

—— Nancy, m. 1830? David Harrington of N. Y. and Mich. Jackson Port., 249.

LYON, Simeon of Dedham; set. Mich. 1843. Hillsdale Hist., 224.

—— Wakeman, set. N. Y. 1810? Genesee Port., 992.

LYONS, Diana, b. Colerain, 1809; m. Curtis Coman of Mich. Hillsdale Port., 701.

LYONS, Mellona, b. Colerain, 1814; m. Kellogg Haskins of Vt. and O. Jackson Port.,836.

MCARTHUR, ALEXANDER, b. Acton, 1786; set. Vt., Mich. Ingham Hist., 437.

MCBRIDE, MARY, b. Boston, 1804? m. John Newell of Mass. and Canada. Lenawee Hist. II, 393.

MCCARTY, JAMES, b. Roxbury, 1815; set. Mich., 1830. Saginaw Hist., 679.

MCCOLLUM, DANIEL, b. Berkshire Co., 1800; set. Mich. Monroe, 505.

MCCOMBER, ESTHER, m. 1805? Charles Campbell of Vt. and N. Y. Kalamazoo Port, 610.

MCCOY, JAMES, set. Mich., 1865. Lake Huron, 166.

MCELROY, NANCY M., b. Boston, 1771; m. Daniel Robinson of Vt. and N. H. Clinton Port., 613.

MCGEE, DAVID, b. Coleraine, 1760; set. N. Y., 1810? Mich., 1835. Jackson Port., 812.

—— THOMAS, b. Coleraine, 1790; set. N. Y., Mich., 1832. Jackson Port., 812; Jackson Hist., 670.

MCHENCH, WILLIAM, set. N. Y. d. 1867. Ingham Port., 681.

MCINTYRE, LUCINDA E., m. 1820? Shubal Baker of N. Y. Jackson Hist., 827.

MACK, ABNER, b. Montague, 1795; set. Vt., O., Mch., 1832. Kalamazoo Hist., facing 446.

MCKEE, ELECTA, m. 1815? David King of N. Y. Clinton Port., 538.

MACKINTOSH, MARY A., m. 1840? Wells Field of Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 737.

MCLOUTH, BENJAMIN, b. Cheshire; set. N. Y., Ind., Mich. d. 1868. Branch Port., 273.

—— DRAXA, b. 1789; m. Levi Fuller of N. Y. and Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 1428.

—— JANE, b. Worthington; m. 1884 Alfred Cheney of Mich. Branch Port., 272.

—— OLIVER C., b. 1784; set. Mich. Hillsdale Port., 259.

—— WILLIAM W., b. Cheshire, 1792; set. N. Y., 1815; Mich., 1835. Lenawee Hist., I, 193; Lenawee Illus., 190.

MCNETT, SAMUEL; 1812 soldier; set. N. Y. Muskegon Port., 19'.

MACOMBER, HANNAH, b. 1807; m. Joshua Simmons of Mich. Oakland Port., 201, 602.

—— HARRIET, m. 1850? Nathaniel A. Armstrong of Mich. Cass Twent., 454.

MCOMBER, JAMES, b. Berkley, 1801; set. Vt., Mich., 1835. Cass Hist., 201; Cass Twent., 74.

MACOY, REBECCA, b. 1776; m. Elijah Smith of Vt., N. Y. and Mich. Kalamazoo Hist., 423.

MACUMBER, NATHANIEL, set. N. Y., 1815? Mich., 1827. Newaygo, 267.

MACY, ELIZA G., b. Nantucket, 1821; set. Mich., 1833; m. 1846, Dyer H. Mudge of Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 325.

—— ELIZABETH, b. Nantucket, 1763; m. Uriah Barnard. Berrien Port, 217.

—— OBED, b. Nantucket, 1770; set. N. Y., 1827, Mich., 1833. Lenawee Hist. II, 326.

MAKEPEACE, MARTHA S., b. Brookfield; m. 1840, Edwin W. Giddings of Conn. Macomb Hist., 657.

MALCOLM, SAMUEL, b. 1815; set. Mich., 1837. Jackson Hist., 833.

MALLERY, AMANDA, b. Easthampton, 1822; m. 1839, Jonathan B. Keeney of Mich. Lenawee Hist. II, 434.

—— ZALMON, b. Montgomery, 1784; set. Mich., 1836. Lenawee Hist. II, 435.

MALLORY, AZRIAH, b. New Ashford, 1804; set. N. Y., 1820? Mich., 1837. Hillsdale Hist., 250; Kent, 1223.

—— OTIS, set. N. Y. 1819. Genesee Port., 441.

MANLEY, THOMAS, set. Vt., 1800. Macomb Hist., 734.

MANLY, JULIA E., b. Sandisfield; m. 1820? Thaddeus Granger of O. Macomb Hist., 797.

MANN, ESTHER, m. Thomas Richardson of Vt. and Canada. Genesee Port., 206.

—— ROBERT, b. Ipswich, 1831; set. Mich., 1849. Ingham Hist., 402.

MANNING, WILLIAM, b. Harvard, 1808; set. La., Mich. Washtenaw Port., 483.

MANSFIELD, JOSIAH, set. N. Y., 1815? Mecosta, 309.

MARBLE, CHARLES, set. N. Y., 1820, Mich., 1843. Lenawee Port., 1121.

—— EMMA, m. 1805? Peter Brewer of N. Y. Calhoun, 74.

—— JAMES, b. Salem; set. N. Y., Ind., 1844; d. 1848. Berrien Port., 707.

—— PHEBE, b. Taunton, 1794; set. N. Y., 1820; m. Samuel Brightman of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 1121.

—— SARAH L., m. 1817, Augustus D. Dorrance of N. Y. Ingham Port., 853.

MARICK, POLLY, b. 1800? m. Daniel Hathaway of O. Gratiot, 278.

MARKHAM, SARAH H., b. Boston; m. 1870? William T. Lamoreaux of Mich. Kent, 1069.

MARRIS, ALVIRA, m. 1828, Humphrey Smith of N. Y. and Mich. St. Clair, 706.

MARSH, ELIZABETH, b. 1830; m. 1st, Homer A. Lewe; m. 2d, 1843, L. D. Halsted, Branch Twent., 590.

—— ELLEN M., m. 1st, 1850? Samuel Arnold of N. Y.; m. 2d, George W. Petty of Mich. Macomb Port., 147.

—— EMERSON, set. Mich., 1838. Branch Twent., 591.

—— HOLLISTER, F., b. 1808; set. N. Y., Mich., 1853. Kalamazoo Port., 284.

—— JUSTIN, b. Montague, 1796; set. N. Y., Mich., 1837. Monroe, 505.

—— LYDIA, b. 1786; m. Uriah Chappell of Ohio. Ingham Hist., 348.

—— Z. H., b. Montague, 1811; set. N. Y., Mich., 1845? Ingham Port., 602; Mecosta, ——.

MARTIN, AMOS, b. Franklin Co.; set. Mich. 1848. Wayne Chron., 73.

—— ELIZABETH, m. 1815? John Williams of Mass. and N. Y. Clinton Port., 504.

—— EXPERIENCE, m. 1770? Joseph Baker of Vt. and Mass. Lenawee Port., 303.

—— JULIA, b. Coleraine, 1817; m. 1840? Abram Hayner of N. Y. and Mich. Ingham Hist., 330; Lansing, 471.

MARTINDALE, ELISHA, b. Lenox; d. 1861. Hillsdale Port., 393.

—— T. D., set. O., 1820? Kent, 576.

MARVIN, NATHAN, b. Granville, 1786; set. Mich., 1832. Jackson Hist., 169.

MASON, BENJAMIN, b. 1738; set. N. Y. Ionia Port., 612.

—— BROOKS, set. N. Y. 1861. Muskegon Port., 467.

—— BROOKS, JR., b. Cheshire; set. N. Y. 1801. Branch Port., 465.

—— DAVID, b. 1791; set. N. Y., Pa. Lenawee Illus., 372.

—— H. L., b. Berkshire Co., 1841; set. Mich. 1852. Jackson Hist., 1028.

—— ICHABOD, set. N. Y. ?. 1864. Macomb Hist., 857.

—— ISAAC, b. 1798; set. N. Y. 1801. Muskegon Port., 467.

—— JOHN, b. Swansea, 1767; set. N. Y. 1801. Lenawee Hist. II, 480; Lenawee Port., 199.

—— JOHN L., b. 1800; set. N. Y. 1816. Kalamazoo Port., 914.

—— LUCY, b. Lanesboro, 1798; m. Seymour Mead of Mass., O. and Mich. Lenawee Port., 942.

—— LUCY D., of Berkshire Co.; m. 1830? Joseph N. Ferry of N. Y. Wayne Chron., 442.

—— LYMAN G., b. Belchertown, 1829; set. Mich. 1855. Muskegon Hist., 132.

—— MIAL, b. 1808; set. Mich., 1836. Washtenaw Hist., 1403.

—— OCTAVIUS, b. Cheshire 1795; set. N. Y., Mich., 1840. Branch Port., 465.

—— PHOEBE, m. 1800? Clark Chase of N. Y. Kalamazoo Hist., facing 423.

—— SALLY, b. Attleboro, 1798; m. Nathaniel Cole of N. Y. and Mich. Macomb Hist., 650.

MATHEWS, GIDEON, set. Mich. 1837. Kalamazoo Port., 855.

MATTHEWS, SALMON H., of Conway, set. Mich. 1827. Washtenaw, 629; Washtenaw Past, 805.

MAY, CELESTIA E., b. Sandisfield; m. 1820? Deacon Rockwell of Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 313.

—— CHARLES S., b. Sandisfield, 1830; set. Mich. 1834. St. Clair, 121.

—— DWIGHT, b. Sandisfield, 1822; set. Mich. 1834. Kalamazoo Hist., 119, 278; St. Clair, 119.

MAY, RUSSELL G., b. near Pittsfield, 1804; set. N. Y. 1826, Mich. 1837. Cass Twent., 440.

MAYHEW, GEORGE R., b. S. Abington, 1850; set. Mich. Kent, 1075.

MAYNARD, *Colonel*, 1812 soldier; set. N. Y. 1810. Jackson Port., 825.

—— EZRA, b. Conway; set. Mich. 1824. Washtenaw Hist., 1253.

—— JOHN W., set. Mich. 1824. Grand Rapids City, 321; Kent, 1075.

—— WILLIAM S., b. Berkshire Co., 1802; set. Mich. 1830. Washtenaw Hist., 270; Washtenaw Part, 684.

—— WILLIAM S., b. Sudbury, 1803; set. N. Y., Pa. Kalamazoo Port., 677.

MEACHAM, ALMON, set. O., d. 1852. Gratiot, 215.

—— POLLY A., b. Shelby, 1826; m. 1843, John Friend of N. Y. and Mich. Ionia Hist., 355.

—— SARAH, m. 1815, Asa Lee of O. Saginaw Port., 617.

MEAD, EDMUND W., set. N. Y. 1820? Ohio. Newaygo, 476.

—— GEORGE, Lanesboro, 1826; set. O. 1840, Mich. 1851. Lenawee Port., 942.

—— LUCY, b. Boston; m. 1805? Samuel Garlick of Ct., N. Y. and Mich. Macomb Hist., 699.

—— MINERVA L., b. Lanesboro, 1823; set. Mich. 1833; m. 1844, Joel Carpenter of Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 299; Lenawee Illus., 151.

—— SEYMOUR, b. Lanesboro, 1789; set. O. 1847, Mich. 1851. Lenawee Port., 941.

—— STEPHEN M., b. Lanesboro, 1822; set. O. 1860, Mich. 1878. Lenawee Port., 941.

MEARS, ALBERT, b. Billerica, 1821; set. Mich. 1836 or 1837. Muskebon Hist., 132; Muskegon Port., 194.

—— CHARLES, b. N. Billerica, 1814; set. Mich. 1836. Muskegon Hist., 132.

MELLEN, MARTHA, of Hopkinton; m. 1755? Samuel Chamberlain. Berrien Port., 885.

MENTOR, EMILY, m. 1815? Ebenezer Harrington of N. Y. Kalamazoo Port., 426.

MERCHANT, JAMES S., set. Me., Mich. 1840. St. Clair, 752.

MERRIAM, ALMIRA, b. 1804; m. 1825? Obed Taylor of Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 697.

MERRICK, BENJAMIN P., b. Holyoke, 1877; set. Mich. Grand Rapids Hist., 793.

MERRILL, H. W., set. Mich. 1845. Wayne Chron., 81.

—— WELTHY, m. 1810? Seth C. Darwin of N. Y. and Mich. Ingham Port., 221.

—— WILLIAM G., b. Haverhill, 1800; set. Mich. 1847. Genesee Port., 845, 1036.

MERRILLS, ISAAC, b. Amesbury; set. N. H. 1770? Jackson Port., 783.

MERRITT, CHARLES A., set. O. 1851, Mich. 1855. Ingham Hist., 367.

MERRYFIELD, NANCY, m. 1830? E. F. Smith, Sr., of Mich. Ionia Hist., 303.

METCALF, PHINEAS, set. N. Y. 1820? Ionia Port., 282.

MILES, ELIJAH, b. Stockbridge; set. N. Y. 1810? St. Clair, 680.

—— EMILY, b. Ashfield, 1820? m. 1843 Alanson Lilly of Mich. Kalamazoo Port., 327.

—— JONATHAN EASTMAN, b. Hampden Co., 1782; set. N. Y. 1800. Bernier Hist., 462.

MILLARD, *Doctor*, set. N. Y. 1827, Mich. 1841. Ionia Port., 660, 670.

—— CHARLES, b. Berkshire Co., 1819; set. N. Y. 1827, Mich. 1840. Ionia Port., 660.

—— ELEAZER, b. Rehoboth; set. N. Y. 1760? Ionia Port., 674.

—— EUNICE, m. 1780? Enos Walker of Mass. and Vt. Jackson Port., 787.

—— LEANDER, b. 1824; set. N. Y. 1827, Mich. 1841. Ionia Port., 670.

MILLER, ASHUR, set. N. Y. 1840? Mich. 1853. Kent, 1079.

—— CHARLES, set. Mich. 1878. Lake Huron, 273.

—— CHARLOTTE, m. 1825? Absalom Traver of N. Y. and Mich. Lansing, 259.

MILLER, EVI, set. N. Y. 1810? Kent, 1400.

—— JOHN G., b. Northampton, 1822; set. Mich. Hillsdale Port., 909.

—— LAURA, m. 1820? Horace Coles or Cowles of Mass. and O. Isabella, 353, 388.

—— NORTON L., b. Berkshire Co., 1815; set. N. Y. 1818, Mich. 1832. Macomb Hist., 596; Macomb Past, 11.

—— Relief, b. Marlborough, 1775; m. 1797, William Weatherby of Vt., N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Hist. I, 136; Lenawee Illus., 117; Lenawee Port., 1020.

—— Sally, b. 1775; m. 1775, Stephen Ingalls of Mass. and N. Y. Lenawee Hist., II, 78.

Mills, Sarah J., b. Great Barrington, 1818; m. 1846, Timothy Clark of Mich. Branch Port., 271; Branch Twent., 677.

—— Stephen, set .Vt., N. Y., Mich., 1837. Ingham Hist., 475.

Miner, Joseph P., set. O. 1840? Saginaw Hist., 879.

—— Linus K., b. Springfield; set. N. Y.,

Mitchell, Alonzo, b. Cummington, 1807; set. N. Y. 1820, Mich. 1831. Lenawee Port., 285.

—— Charles K., set. N. H., d. 1869. Isabella, 465.

—— Dexter, set. N. Y. 1820? Mich. 1831. Northern M., 321.

—— Joseph, b. Nantucket; set. N. Y. 1820? Lenawee Port., 580.

—— Martha K., b. 1810; m. 1834. Charles M. Baldwin of Mich. Lenawee Illus., 343.

—— William, b. Cummington, 1782; set. Mich. 1833. Lenawee Port., 285.

Moffitt, George, b. Worcester Co., 1827; set. Mich. 1836. Washtenaw Hist., 1448.

—— Horace, of Worcester, b. 1800; set. Mich. 1836, O. Washtenaw Hist., 1448.

Monroe, Dan, set. N. Y. 1816. Newaygo, 437.

—— Darius, b. Williamstown? 1796; set. N. Y. 1809, Mich. 1856. Branch Port., 544.

—— Philetus, b. Berkshire Co., 1815; set. N. Y. 1816, Mich. 1864. Newaygo, 437.

Montague, Daniel M., b. 1825? set. N. Y., Mich. Genesee Port., 719.

—— Daniel N., b. Hadley; set. N. Y. 1834, Mich. 1839. Genesee Hist., 368.

—— Stillman, set. N. Y. 1825? Branch Twent., 717.

Montgomery, Chauncy, b. 1827; set. O. 1853, Ind. 1857, Mich. 1875. Upper P., 227.

—— Henry, from near Boston; set. N. Y. 1800. Lenawee Hist. I, 395.

Moody, William, b. 1810; set. O. Gratiot, 361.

Moon, Clarissa, b. Tyingham, 1790? m. Albert Stickney of O. Ingham Port., 486.

Moor, Anna, m. 1835? J. D. Doane of Mich. Washtenaw Hist., 708.

Moore, Aaron, b. Bolton? set. N. Y. 1810? Detroit, 1194.

—— Dayton, set. O. 1840? Ind., Mich. 1854. Newaygo, 288.

—— Elijah, set. N. Y., d. 1840. Isabella, 477.

—— George F., b. Berkshire Co., 1832; set. N. Y. 1847, Mich. 1859. Detroit, 1161.

—— John, of Berkshire Co.; set. N. Y. 1847, d. 1858. Detroit, 116.

—— John, b. Berkshire Co., 1824; set. N. Y., Mich. 1868. Washtenaw Hist., 1021.

—— Lillian, of Berkshire Co., m. 1871, B. W. Wright of Mich. Upper P., 451.

—— Loren, b. Coleraine, 1802; set. N. Y. 1803, Mich. 1831. Washtenaw Past, 182.

—— Lovell, b. Shirley, 1797; set. Mich. 1831. Grand Rapids Lowell, 106; Grand Rapids Hist., 175; Kent, 263.

—— Rhoda, b. Heath, 1790; m. Calvin Love of N. Y. and Mich. Lenawee Illus., 106.

—— Washington, of Coleraine; set. N. Y. 1803; 1812 soldier. Hillsdale Port., 997; Washtenaw Past, 182.

More, Zeruah, m. 1820? Rowland Nimocks of N. Y. and Mich. Hillsdale Port., 452.

Morgan, John C., b. Chicopee, 1856; set. Mich. 1869. Berrien Hist., 235.

—— Nancy, b. 1780?; m. Daniel Nightingale of N. H. and Mich. Genesee Port., 589.

—— Samuel A., set. N. Y. 1830? Mich. 1840. Washtenaw Hist., 1269.

Morrill, Nathaniel, set. N. H. 1785? Jackson Hist., 771.

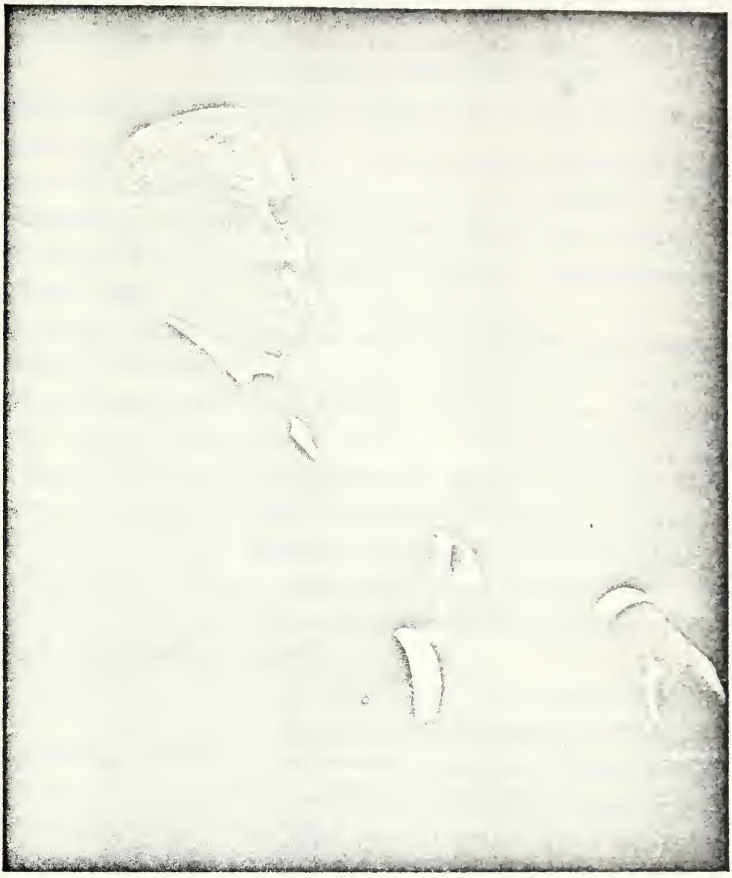
Morris, William, set. Mich. 1820? Oakland Hist., 115.

(To be continued.)

THE MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE

Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.



JUDGE FRANCIS M. THOMPSON

REMINISCENCES OF FOUR-SCORE YEARS

By Judge Francis M. Thompson of Greenfield, Massachusetts

Including His Narrative of Three Years in the New West, During Which He Took in 1862 a 3000-mile Trip From St. Louis up the Missouri, and Thence Down the Snake and Columbia Rivers to Portland, and to San Francisco, Returning in 1863.

(Annotations indicated by reference numerals in the text, will be found at the end of Chapter VI, about eight numbers hence.)

Although my memory does not serve me in this particular matter, I have been led to believe that I was born on an outlying farm of my paternal grandfather, known as the "Ayer's Place" and located upon a high hill or mountain in Colrain, Franklin County, Massachusetts, on the 16th of October, 1833.

My father, John Thompson, was the grandson of Joseph and Janette McClellan Thompson, who upon their marriage in or near Coleraine, Ireland, immediately, in 1749, with the bride's father, Michael McClellan, and his family, emigrated to America. They arrived in season to join other Scotch-Irish in the settlement of Boston Township No. 2, and give the town its name in memory of the old home in Ireland.

My mother, Elvira, daughter of Captain Edward Adams, was of the 8th generation in descent from that Henry Adams who settled in 1632, at what is now Quincy, Mass., and became the ancestor of the presidents, John and John Quincy Adams.

My grandfather Adams and his father (also named Edward) had come up from the eastern part of the state, and in 1795 had purchased a farm and water-power in Colrain; and later the younger Edward, having purchased his father's interest, built a saw-mill, grist-mill, a store, hotel, and afterward, a fulling-mill. The little hamlet which grew up there, early obtained a post-office, which was called "Adamsville" in honor of my grandfather, its first postmaster.

When Joseph Griswold built his first cotton-mill in Colrain, he employed my father as teamster and as agent in purchasing materials necessary to carry on building and other extensive operations in connection with his new undertakings; and my first recollections are of life in the factory village of Griswoldville, Mass.

When my parents moved to Griswoldville I was the youngest of seven children; three girls and three other boys. When I was four years old,

my youngest sister, Helen, was born (July 4, 1387). My oldest brother (Edward) received an injury when about twenty-five years of age, which eventually caused his death at the age of thirty. All the other children of my parents married and had children.

My first acquaintance with death was the loss by drowning of my constant playmate, Joseph Griswold, Jr., about three years of age, while we were washing our hands in the mill pond, after making mud pies.

My grandfather Adams lost his only son, a very bright young man, when he was twenty-two years of age, and took into his home my brother Edward, who was then about fifteen years old. So he became to him as a son, and when he became of age, he gave him his property, reserving a life use for himself and his wife, whom he had married after the death of my own grandmother. Captain Adams sold all his Colrain possessions in 1835 and purchased a fine farm in Greenfield, and in 1843 provision was made for my parents to become the home-keepers of the Greenfield establishment.

I was then ten years of age and, as was then the custom, attended school during the winter term only, as did John, my next older brother. The teacher "boarded around" and, as we lived near the school-house, I had the lucrative job of building the fires at the school and received as remuneration, the ashes. As the ashes went to enrich the farm, my remuneration came to me in rather a diluted form.

Between 1847 and 1854 my brother Edward, who owned the farm, my father, grandfather's wife and himself had died, in the order named, and all the heirs to the estate joined in conveyance of our interests to my brother John to the end that he provide a home for our mother.

There was no high school in Greenfield at this time, but I had attended a select school in the fall each of the three preceding years, and had spent a short time at Williston Seminary, and felt myself equipped to teach a common school. I obtained a school in Deerfield, at North Wisdom, not far from Greenfield village, and having received a certificate of qualification from the school committee, began my labors.

When the time for which I engaged was about to expire, the committee-men said that they had money for two weeks longer, but it did not seem to me that I could survive two weeks more service, and I dismissed the school promptly at the time agreed upon. I have never since had any desire to teach school.

My oldest living brother, Hugh M. Thompson, who was at that time residing at Essex, Conn., and interested in building a foundry and machine works there, invited me to come down and assist him, as he was the local manager. As our family had for years owned a sawmill and wood-working machinery, I felt myself to be a competent skilled mechanic, and gladly went to my brother's assistance. I was with the Neptune Works about a year, during which time I set the engine, sent from New York to furnish power for the works, upon its foundation, and in running condition.

Mr. Levi Jones, the husband of my oldest sister, having been in the foundry and machine business in Greenfield for many years, induced my brother to join him in purchasing an interest in the Green River Mills and Machine-shop. The new firm entered upon a thorough overhauling of the premises, and built an up-to-date grist and flour mill, a new foundry, and a very solid and expensive stone abutment to their dam. They were largely in debt. I was the book-keeper and cashier of the Jones & Thompson concern, and had charge of the Main street stove and tin shop. All went well until the hard times of 1856-7 began, when it was sometimes pretty hard work to meet the maturing indebtedness.

In February, 1856, I received a letter from Mr. George S. Wright, banker in Cincinnati, Ohio, offering me a position in his banking and exchange office, where was employed Joseph M. Lyons, of Colrain, a relative of mine. I was very anxious to take the then fresh advice of Greely; and "Go West, young man," rang in my ears, day and night. I greatly disliked to leave the Jones & Thompson firm in its depression, but they insisted upon what appeared to be for my advantage.

Early in March I bade adieu to my aged mother and other friends, and commenced my journey to the then far west. A journey to Cincinnati in 1856 was something more than it is today. I stopped off at Buffalo, and visited Niagara Falls, spending the most of a raw March day on the ice below the cataract, where were entertainments something like those at a cattle show.

For some reason I could not go directly from Cleveland to Cincinnati, and was compelled to keep on until we reached the junction of the road from Toledo. Before reaching this point I was suffering from a terribly sore throat and fever. I had been told to go direct to the home of Mrs. Wright's parents when I reached my stopping place, and glad was I to

see a motherly old lady, for I was a sick man. When the physician arrived, he gave me what I thought heroic treatment, but it proved effectual, and I was soon able to take my place as junior clerk in the banking and exchange office of George S. Wright & Co. on Third street.

The principal business of the concern was the purchase, at a discount, of the uncurrent money with which the west was cursed; getting it redeemed either at par or at a profitable advantage. I think that it was the only house in the city which purchased uncurrent gold and silver money.

The United States for many years paid their annuity to the deported Indians at Fort Smith, Arkansas, and generally in Spanish and Mexican dollars. The perfect pillared Spanish dollars were worth about 17 per cent more than the United States coinage of 1853, and Mexican dollars were at a premium of from five to eight per cent. Our house had an agent there who purchased at par these coins, and when I went into the office, there were several boxes of coin just received. My first employment was assorting these odd coins, and making duplicate schedules of them, one of which was sent with the coins to Bebee & Co., Wall Street, New York, who were the principal dealers in such coins. It was very interesting work, and I soon got an insight into the intricacies of the business, which was afterwards of much value to me.

The banks of issue in Illinois and Indiana had (with the exception of the State Bank of Indiana), been based upon the deposit of state bonds with the state treasurer, who issued to the parties so doing, the notes of their bank to within ten per cent of the selling price of the bonds they had deposited. This was all right in times when state bonds were advancing; but when they declined, the state required a deposit of more bonds to make the security good. Such state bonds as the banks had deposited had rapidly declined, and the result was that nearly every bank under that law was being wound up, in both Illinois and Indiana.

Our business was to know the value of the security behind each bank, and then to purchase of merchants and business men, the issue of these banks (which they were compelled to accept, as there was no other sufficient currency to be had) at such discounts as would warrant us to hold the bills until by purchase and by exchanging with other brokers for "our kind" we had accumulated $1000, when we could ship the notes to the state auditor, and receive in return one of the state bonds deposited by the bank. It was a very profitable business.

The sale of New York exchange was a legitimate business, as most of the business paper was made payable in New York, so in order to obtain credit in New York brokers took to sorting over the currency which passed through their hands, and bank notes of places which could be reached without great trouble or expense, were selected. Then the different brokers made exchanges between themselves, certain brokers taking notes of Columbus banks, others those of Louisville, others of the state bank at Indianapolis, etc. When enough, say from ten to twenty thousand dollars, was gathered of the notes of the banks of any one city, a messenger was sent with the money and payment in gold coin or New York exchange demanded. If the bank redeemed in exchange, then an allowance of $2.50 per $1000 was made, that being the cost of sending gold by express to New York. The banks considered this business about like highway robbery, and put the messengers to all the trouble they could.

It was not long after I came to the office, that Mr. Wright ordered a trip made up for me as a collector, giving me more instruction and advice than I could retain in my memory if I had tried for a week.

The teller fixed up for me $10,000 of notes of the Lawrenceburg branch of the State Bank of Indiana. My chum, Lyons, went with me to the steamer "Jacob Strader" and gave me a little sage advice, as he was an old hand at the business. In the morning I found myself at Lawrenceburg, and when the bank opened I was the first customer, and told the cashier that I would take exchange and allow 2½ per cent, or gold coin. He made no reply, but soon a boy brought out a small table and placed it beside the wall, and then began bringing out small canvas bags, in all ten. Then he cut the strings and poured out in a heap, ten thousand little gold dollars! I said nothing, but tried to appear as tho' I was used to having that thing happen every day.

I knew no better than to go to work to prove that their count was correct. I counted, and counted, and counted, not stopping for dinner, and at the close of banking hours, the boy closed the outside door of the bank, and soon after I picked up the last little gold dollar and chucked the last bag into my gripsack, and told the cashier that his count was correct. I made for the door and asked to be let out. They paid no attention to my wants, but I noticed that the banking office was the front part of a dwelling, and that a door opened into that part. So I said nothing more, and finally made my way out.

The Cincinnati packet being due about 9 o'clock at night, I, after an ample meal which I heartily enjoyed, put my big revolver into the mouth of my grip, and made my way to the wharf-boat. Sitting with my grip between my feet, and my back to the side of the shack, I waited for the boat, which happened to be on time, and before the office was open in the morning I was standing guard over my grip at the door, in Third Street.

The teller took my bags of gold, and placing $1,000 in double eagles in one pan of the gold scales, he emptied each of my bags in the other, and in ten minutes announced my return correct. That trip was the beginning of almost a year of constant employment as messenger, all over Ohio, Indiana, parts of Kentucky and as far east as Wheeling, Va., and Pittsburg, Pa.

After the reorganization of the State Bank of Indiana, its officers decided to try to make redemptions in new silver, redeeming one bill at a time. I was sent to South Bend, where the cashier was a Mr. Chapin formerly of Greenfield, and the teller was his nephew, an old schoolmate of mine. Mr. Wright had sent me to become a resident of Indiana and get an appointment as Notary, which I was able to do. I then made up an accurate description of five hundred dollars in notes of the South Bend branch, attaching thereto a notarial protest as suit in the United States courts could not be brought for a less sum than $500. When I presented myself at the counter, Mr. Chapin said, "Bring out the new silver, Marshall." I then told him that Mr. Wright was not willing to receive new silver, and of my preparations to protest his notes. He became much excited, put on his hat and left the bank, but returned ere long, and said that he did not want that question tried on his branch, and ended by telling Marshall to give me gold. After some negotiation, I concluded an arrangement with him to send his notes by express with $2.50 under the straps of each $1,000 and he would remit for them to our credit in New York. This saved us all travelling expenses and made Mr. Wright very happy.

I had about this time many trying experiences, but will relate only one other. At one of the northern towns of Ohio, was a belligerent cashier who sent word down to Cincinnati that he would pound the life out of the next "land shark" who presented any of his notes for redemption. It made some stir among the brokers, and soon we found that we had a large lot of his notes. I was then book-keeper of the house, but Mr. Wright

came to me and said that if I would go up and collect those notes, he would give me $25. I thought the matter over and finally asked him if he was willing Mrs. Wright should go up with me. He gave his consent and we started out, reaching our destination in time for dinner. I took $300 and went down to the bank and, after a little conversation with the cashier, purchased a draft on New York. Going back to the hotel I invited Mrs. Wright to do down to the bank with me, which she did, when I introduced the pretty little lady to the cashier. I then told him that when Mr. Wright learned we were coming up there, he asked me to bring along a package of his notes. He could not of course be ungentlemanly in the presence of a lady of Mrs. Wright's appearance, and I soon had his New York checks for about ten thousand dollars. Mr. Wright was pleased with our success, and so was I.

A Mr. Gregory, formerly mayor of Cincinnati, but financially disabled, had been given by Mr. Wright desk room in our bank. He seemed to have many friends who paid him much attention, and in this way I became acquainted with many men of note, among others Salmon P. Chase, then governor of Ohio, and John B. Goff, who was the guest of Mr. Wright for three days. During his stay two or three of the older clerks dined with him at the Wright home.

Not long after I arrived in Cincinnati, the Democratic convention met there which nominated James Buchanan as president. All my spare time was spent at Smith & Nixon's hall and at the Burnett house, where the unterrified principally congregated. I happened to be present when a Pennsylvania delegate, said to be seven feet tall, was introduced to Stephen A. Douglas. Looking up to him, Douglas said, with a most quizzical expression upon his jolly face, "Well, my friend, how is it up there? Is it cool?"

There were about 1000 "Fans" present from Pennsylvania and each man had a buck's tail in his hat band.

During the year or more that I made bank collections, I visited all the large towns in Indiana and Ohio, as well as Wheeling, Va., Pittsburg, Penn., Louisville, Ky., and one remarkable trip to Nashville and Memphis, Tenn. On this trip I was obliged to go by stage to Nashville, and from thence by rail to Stevenson, Tenn., to connect with the road running from Chattanooga through Tuscumbia, Ala. to Memphis. This was a short time before the war, and the stage-coach was filled with red-hot secession-

ists, who were cursing the North, especially Massachusetts. I stood it as long as I could, then said, "Gentlemen, I am from Massachusetts, and am proud of my native state, and it is not very pleasant to hear her cursed and maligned." I noticed that a gentleman who said he was from Lynchburg, Va., who sat next to me, had not joined in the abuse of the North. At the next eating station he took me to one side, and told me that the hot-heads were very angry at me, but that he had headed them off from taking any action against me, advising me not to anger them further.

All was silence when we resumed our trip, but after a time I ventured to tell some entertaining stories. The tenseness was at length relieved, but I thought of my mother a good many times during our ride. We passed over the Great Mammoth Cave and the passing of the heavy coach caused at times a distinctly hollow sound.

On this trip I succeeded in getting into gold coin a large amount of the issue of a defunct trust company which had been causing Mr. Wright a good deal of anxiety.

Some time before this, Mr. Wright had dismissed his very competent Irish book-keeper, as his sprees became unbearable, and designated me to fill the position, more than doubling my salary, and bidding me make the increased compensation begin with the new year, which had passed some months before.

About this time Albert L. Mowry, a native of Leyden, Mass., who had made a fortune in government contracts, was admitted as a partner in the house, and the branch house of Wright, Mowry & Co., was established in Wall Street, and Frank H. Read (Mrs. Wright's brother who was teller and a partner in the house), and I were sent to manage the New York concern. After some months Mr. Mowry came to New York, and as was his right to do, began to dictate about the management. As he did not know the first thing about the business, things were made uncomfortable for Read and me.

I had become acquainted with some parties on the street who were intending to start a bank of issue under the laws of Minnesota, and I had many conferences with them regarding the business. Finally they hired me to go to St. Paul and look the matter up, and if I so advised they would purchase $50,000 Minnesota bonds, and when the bank was organized, I could be the cashier and manager. It was then late in November and the journey to St. Paul was anything but a pleasure trip,

as at that time the railroad ended at Prairie Du Chein. Soon after arriving at St. Paul, I met Nathaniel P. Langford, partner and teller in the private banking house of his uncle, Gov. Marshall. Thus was begun a friendship which was only interrupted by his recent death. After looking the situation over, and consulting my new friend, I advised my principals that it would be impossible for us to keep the circulation of our proposed bank from being rushed home for redemption, if founded upon bonds which were of standard value. My parties made an honorable settlement with me and I was left in St. Paul in midwinter without employment. Having command of a little capital, I decided to go to St. Louis where my brother H. M. Thompson, after the failure of Jones & Thompson, had located and established a successful business. I anxiously awaited the opening up of the river and the sailing of the first steamer down the Mississippi,—the ice in lake Pepin controlling transportation.

On my arrival at St. Louis I opened an exchange office on Broadway, at the market place, which I named "Broadway Bank", and soon had a very good business, as I knew the redeeming place and the actual net value of nearly everp uncurrent bank note in the country.

William H. Elliot, a friend from Connecticut, came to see me, and having some unemployed capital, proposed my taking him into partnership. So the firm of Thompson & Elliot became proprietors of the "Broadway Bank." Elliot had a friend, located in a nice little country town a few miles out from East St. Louis, who had started a bank of issue and was doing a much better business, as he thought, than we were; and he urged that we sell out and follow the example of his friend. We finally went out and heard his friend's story, and as I was always fond of country life, I assented, and we soon had a customer for the "Broadway Bank."

We selected Sullivan, Ill., for our location, ordered plates engraved for the "Pork Packer's Bank", and completed arrangements for the use of $50,000, for the purchase of our bonds to be deposited with the Illinois state treasurer, in order to get our certified issue of notes, put them into circulation and repay our $50,000 loan.

Just as we thought everything ready, the war cloud gathered, state bonds depreciated (in some instances to one half the former value), and everything was in such condition that we were compelled to give up the idea of starting a new bank of issue. Thompson & Elliot retired from business.

I returned to Greenfield to await events. When it became certain that we should have war, at the suggestion of some prominent citizens of Greenfield, and with the backing of W. T. Davis, James S. Grinnell, and others, I made application to Governor Andrew for leave to raise an independent company of sharp-shooters. As I had been for several years a member of the Greenfield Guards, I expected to soon receive a permit. I waited patiently all through the summer of 1861, and becoming disgusted, took the train for Chicago the day after Thanksgiving. I had been there but few days when I received from Governor Andrew the permit so long awaited. As I had received from a friend who was raising a cavalry regiment in Wisconsin, an offer of a commission as major, I declined the Massachusetts permit.

While in Chicago I received a dispatch stating that the soldier uncle of the lady whom I expected to marry had been accidentally drowned (while fording a river while on a furlough, trying to reach his family at or near Metropolis, Ills.), and asking me to go down and see in what condition his wife and several small children were left. I immediately left for Cairo, and arriving there found the town almost under water, and no way to reach Metropolis except to step on to some transport and get off as near the desired port as was possible: as all steamers were transporting troops and suppies to Grant's armies on the Cumberland and Tennessee rivers, and to Island No. 10 below Cairo. I was wearing a large military overcoat, and finding a steamer soon to start for Paducah, Ky., I stepped on board and did as the army officers did, and no questions were asked. As Metropolis lay between Cairo and Paducah, I thought perhaps I might find a steamer going down the Ohio that would stop there. I inquired of every boat lying at Paducah, but got no encouragement. Finally I saw an old negro puttering about a good looking dug-out, and as he said it was his, I purchased it of him for five dollars, and laying in some provisions, struck out into the flooded Ohio, to navigate my boat to Metropolis. Great quantities of floodwood were being swept down by the flood, but I found my craft quite easily managed, and was only frightened when the soldiers and passengers on a big steamer which swept by me, shouted to know what I was doing out in that wild river. However, I made a safe landing at the desired point, and found the soldier's family,—the mother in bed with a new-born babe, and cared

for by the older children. I found the mayor of the town and made provision for the care and comfort of the stricken family; then, leaving my ship to be sold for the family's benefit, I took a transport for Cairo. The next morning, seeing an ammunition boat about to start for the gun boats at Island No. 10, I stepped on board, finding but a few army officers as passengers. When we approached the gun-boat "Mound City" the Captain seemed busy in the office, and a pilot was at the wheel. The officers and I were out on the hurricane deck as we were rapidly approaching Island No. 10, and could without glasses see the rebels running for their guns on the river embankment. In a few minutes a blue puff of smoke arose, a shell came screeching over our boat, and I felt as if my last day had arrived. The captain of our boat came rushing up to the pilot house, caught the pilot by his collar and pitched him outside, meanwhile expressing himself as if in anger. It seemed that the pilot had thought he would give the officers a good view of the Island.

We were some distance below the "Mound city", which was anchored in a "slue" somewhat screened by trees. When our boat swung alongside of her, a coal barge was between us and the ironclad. I thought I would like to see them work their guns, and scrambled down onto the coal barge, but just then out came an officer and ordered our boat away, saying, "We don't want those old boilers alongside of us, with all these shells flying around here." So we paddled away up the river and unloaded our ammunition at a magazine on the west side.

After spending almost a day viewing the incompetency of the officers commanding the several bodies of troops, I lost all faith in the success of such men, and made up my mind that I would not join the army in any position that I was likely to be awarded. The army was working under great disadvantages, and little youngsters were commanding good, sensible-looking men, who appeared as though they knew a good deal more than their commanders. I must say that I was thoroughly disappointed and disgusted.

While in St. Louis I joined a club which was organized to promote the interests of Edward Bates as a candidate for the presidency of the United States. It was natural that we should become personally acquainted with our chief and when the Chicago convention met, I went, with perhaps a thousand others, to do what we could for our candidate.

It so happened that under the following circumstances, I had become

acquainted with Abraham Lincoln, which fact added to my interest in the convention.

Mr. Wright, partly in order to establish his wife's brother, Henry R. Read, in business, had established the Morgan County bank, at Jacksonville, Ill. Mr. Read was president of the bank, and I was the nominal cashier and signed the bank issue as such, although I never was in Jacksonville. The bank did a very nice business, as it was located in a rich county, which shipped much stock and produce east, making much exchange. One large drover made a claim that he had not been given credit for a draft for $4,000 deposited on a certain date. He was very sure about the date, and claimed that he gave the draft personally to Mr. Read. Mr. Read declared he had never received the described draft, and finally in 1858, the drover brought suit against the bank. Mr. Read came to Cincinnati to see what he should do about the matter. In comparing notes I happened to look in a diary which I kept, and discovered that upon the very day on which the drover claimed he personally gave the draft to Mr. Read, Mr. Read was at his father's home in Cincinnati, where I boarded, and I had luckily made a note of it. Thus I became an important witness in the case.

Mr. Lincoln had been nominated for United States senator in June, and on the 17th the great "A house divided against itself" speech was made, which attracted the attention of the country. Mr. Read was instructed to go home and retain Abraham Lincoln for the Bank.

When preparing for the trial of the case, Mr. Lincoln desired to see me, and I was sent to Springfield. Upon my arrival there I soon found a sign bearing the names of "Lincoln & Herndon," and climbing a narrow stairway between two stores, I found myself before the office door of the man whom the people thought had worsted in argument the "Little Giant" of the west. With some trepidation, I rapped on the door, and heard a voice from inside say "Come in." With no preconceived idea of the appearance of the man I was to meet, I was struck with surprise to find a man of homely, but attractive face, beneath a shock of unkempt hair, tipped back in a chair, with book in hand and feet upon the office stove, who awkwardly arose and bade me welcome. I do not remember that any other person was in the room. When I made myself and my errand known he again took my hand, and his countenance lighted up with a pleasant smile when I mentioned the case of the Morgan County Bank:

and he said: "Oh that case will not be tried at this term; the fact is, they daren't try it." He then questioned me concerning the case, making a memorandum on a scrap of paper, regarding my knowledge of Mr. Read's presence in Cincinnati at the time the plaintiff asserted that he was at the bank, and that he did business with him there.

Once or twice I rose to take my departure, but Mr. Lincoln seemed in no hurry, and we spent some time in conversation. I inquired if, when the case came to trial the court would sit in Springfield: he said, "No, in Jacksonville, the adjoining county on the west."

He told me of some of his experiences while riding the circuit, and inquiring into my business activities heard some amusing incidents which had occurred to me while running home to the parent bank, notes of their issue, to obtain gold, or New York exchange. In parting, he said that if the case came to trial, he should expect me to be present as a witness, and that he would let me know of the time and the place. After a little conversation with him, one forgot the first impression of face and figure, and as his countenance lighted up with a most attractive smile, together with his western cordiality and openness of manner, he impressed one as a most agreeable gentleman. I left the office somewhat elated at the attention shown me, a mere clerk in a broker's office, by a man so celebrated as was Mr. Lincoln, the competitor of Stephen A. Douglas.

The Chicago convention met May 16, 1860, the great wigwam being crowded to its utmost capacity. Two days were consumed in selecting officers and committees, and agreeing upon the essentials of the party platform. The vigorous canvassing for votes ran well into the night, as it was understood that a ballot would be taken on the morning of the third day. The streets near the wigwam were filled with people anxious to obtain admittance, which was only allowed on tickets, or a gentleman having ladies in his charge. Becoming aware of the practical value of a female companion, I walked some distance from the wigwam and meeting a lady whom I thought would take no offense accosted her, and explained the situation, when she smiled and took me under her wing, so I gained the much-desired admittance.

My state and town pride was flattered that George Ashmun of Springfield, who had studied law in Greenfield, was the presiding officer of this great convention.

I recall the stentorian voice with which the spokesman of the New

York delegation announced after every call of the states, "New York casts 72 ballots for William H. Seward." The immense audience was hushed as the tellers announced the result of the ballot to be 173½ votes for Seward, Lincoln following with 102 votes. Then confusion reigned; but without great delay the second ballot was taken, the result being that Seward had 184½ votes and Lincoln 181. Everyone then felt that the third ballot would decide that either the leading man of the east, or the western man would be nominated. Thousands of tallies were kept as the third call of the states progressed. It was a period of the greatest excitement, but wonderfully controlled. The result was as declared, Lincoln 231½ votes, lacking but a vote and a half of being nominated. A moment of silence, when Mr. Carter of Ohio arose and announced a change of four votes from Mr. Chase to Abraham Lincoln. As he resumed his seat a dead silence came upon the vast audience. Then some one realized that Abraham Lincoln had been nominated for president of the United States, and a shout went up that announced the fact to the outside multitude who could not gain admittance to the wigwam. Cannon boomed from the roof of the wigwam, and entire strangers exchanged hearty greetings.

Not many weeks elapsed before I received word from Mr. Read that our case had been set for trial at a certain date, and requested me to go to Springfield and see Mr. Lincoln.

At the appointed time I was in Springfield, and found that the candidate for President had been assigned rooms in the State House. I found Mr. Lincoln apparently enjoying himself in an interview with a country man, to whom he said as they parted, "Well Uncle Ben, come in and see me when you can, as long as I stay here, always glad to see you."

When he turned to me, after a moment, he said, extending his hand, "Why you are the witness in the Morgan County Bank case." I admitted the fact, and said, "Yes, but things have changed, and you will not be able to try that case now." "Oh, yes," he said, "I shall see that case through, if it is ever tried, but I don't think it ever will be. They don't dare try it. It's been put over."

Just then a man brought in a bushel basket full of mail matter and dumped it on the table. Mr. Lincoln said: "See that, what I have to go through with. After expressing my hope for his success, and extending my hand in farewell, he invited me to go into another room and see his collection of cartoons, in which he seemed to take much interest. At

last he produced one in which he was pictured as reducing the body of Douglas into rails, which seemed to tickle his fancy.

I determined that I would, if he was elected and circumstances permitted, see him inaugurated as President.

Inauguration day, 1861, found me at 10 o'clock in the morning standing with about one hundred persons within about forty feet of the front of the stand on the platform from which was to be delivered the inaugural address, and by twelve o'clock we were surrounded by thousands and nearly suffocated.

When the president-elect and President Buchanan were seated, I am quite sure Mr. Buchanan held Mr. Lincoln's hat while he delivered his address. I felt some pride that the military escort of the occasion was under the direct command of Major-General John C. Stone, a native of Greenfield.

The first part of Mr. Lincoln's address was hardly audible but as he reached the part where he declared it to be his duty and intent to see the constitution and laws maintained and enforced in all parts of the nation, he spoke with such power that he could be easily heard.

The succeeding day an immense crowd filled the Capital, anxiously awaiting the announcement of the members of the new cabinet. I was surprised to find that I personally knew four of the persons named.

The suit against the Morgan County Bank was never tried. The plaintiff was defaulted.

CHAPTER II.

A TENDERFOOT IN MONTANA

Often a thing trivial in itself affects a man's whole after life and brings about in his future career, results neither planned by or for him.

In my own case without doubt, the reading of a sensational story when I was yet a boy and attending the district school, affected my whole after life. The writer of this wonderful story described, as I then thought in most fascinating manner, the capture of a beautiful maid from an Oregon emigrant train, by Indians and half breeds, the pursuit and rescue of her by her brave and gallant lover, their refuge at a trading post upon the Missouri, and their return to civilization by the fur trader's boats down that stream.

This exciting story created in me a strong desire to read all the books of travel and adventure which I could obtain relating to the great Northwest, the result being, that I was determined that if curcumstances ever permitted, I would visit this wonderful and mysterious country.

I was, therefore, readily interested, when, after my return to Chicago and while on account of the outbreak of the war I hesitated to re-enter business, my brother, Hugh M. Thompson, a mineralogist in that city, wrote me of the discovery of gold near the head waters of the Missouri and the proposed organization of a company there to send out an exploring party. The St. Louis press, always alert to advance the interests of that city, amplified all direct information concerning the discoveries at Florence and Oro Fino, and extravagant rumors became, to the newspaper men, well established facts. So much interest was created in the matter that no trouble was found in organizing a company with means sufficient to send our party of a dozen men with ample supplies for a years prospecting. I was elected secretary and treasurer of the prospecting party, and it became my duty to keep an official journal of its transactions.

It had always been the policy of the American Fur company, who owned the trading stations among the fur capturing Indians, to oppose any emigration to the fur-producing region, but excitement regarding the discovery of gold near the headwaters of the Missouri had caused them to change their tactics, and they advertised their willingness to take passengers for the Rocky mountains, in their boats, the Spread Eagle and the Key West, and both left St. Louis heavily laden with passengers and freight for the mountains. Those sterling old river men, Joseph and John La Barge had for years been in command of the Fur company's boats, taking supplies up to the trading posts and bringing down the furs, and well knew the immense profits in the trade. So an opposition company was organized to take a share of the Indian trade. The new firm of La Barge, Harkness & Co., advertised the Shreveport, a light stern wheel boat commanded by Captain John La Barge, and the Emilie, a fine four hundred ton side wheeler, under command of Captain Joseph La Barge, for the Missouri river trip.

Our party joined the opposition, and we took passage on the Emilie, which sailed May 14, 1862, the smaller boat having left late in April. Each member paid one hundred dollars for board and accommodations from St Louis to Fort Benton. With the exception of horses or mules to haul our goods after leaving the boat, we were well equipped for a year's field work. With great expectations, we set out upon our journey, willing to face all the dangers of the navigation of the "Big Muddy" and all the savages which inhabited its shores.

Having thus become a pioneer in the country which is now Montana, and having later assisted in the erection of the original territorial government, and having as a member of the first legislature drawn the bill and aided in chartering the Historical Society of Montana, I have often been urged by its officers, and by my cotemporaries to put in permanent form my journal and recollections of the strenuous days through which we passed.

The personal solicitation of my companion of those days, the late Wilbur F. Sanders, former senator from Montana, has been of much weight in overcoming my scruples against making public, in so personal a manner, these events of my otherwise prosaic life.

In a recent letter from Hon. Nathaniel P. Langford of St. Paul, he says "I am very glad that you are putting your pioneer experiences in form of preservation, for every item of our early history that can be rescued from oblivion is so much gained to all who may come after us."

F. M. T.

Greenfield, Mass.

CHAPTER I.

THE MISSOURI RIVER.

The honor of the first exploration of the upper Missouri must be credited to Pierre Gaultier de Varennes, (Sieur de la Verendrye) who with his sons, reached the *mauvaises terres* (bad lands) in 1742, and passed over to the Yellowstone. Verendrye was the son of Lt. Rene Gaultier Varennes and Marie Boucher, who were married at Three Rivers, Canada, Sept. 26, 1667. She was but twelve years old at that time. These French adventurers were several years making their approach to the Rocky mountains, and spent several more in their explorations. The father died on the Saskatchewan in 1749.

A Scotch half-breed called "Benetsee" from the Red river, whose real name was Francois Finlay, has the distinction of having first discovered gold in what is now Montana, at Gold creek, in 1852, but to James and Granville Stuart[1] belongs the honor of turning the discovery to any practical account. Obtaining an outfit at the Salmon river mines in 1858 they began sluicing in Pioneer gulch and were successfully operating the mines at that place when our party reached that location in July, 1862. The Stuart brothers were the pioneer miners of what is now Montana.

A friend who was a passenger on the Shreveport, which left St. Louis April 30th, 1862, gives us the particulars of the journey of that boat up the 'Big Muddy."

A good deal of excitement existed as the Shreveport lay at the St. Louis levee, with steam up, ready to begin her journey of thirty-two hundred miles up the Missouri, to the Rocky mountains. Captain John La Barge is in command, and the boat is loaded down with Indian goods, provisions, arms, machinery, mining implements, and a full supply of whiskey and store goods. In order to command respect from the wild Indians of the upper river, two small brass field pieces grace the forward deck.

When all was ready for the start, a salute was attempted, when by a

premature discharge, a member of the crew was severely wounded, and the poor fellow injured thereby had to be sent to a hospital. Off at last amid the shouts and cheers of the multitude, and the waving of hats and handkerchiefs of friends left behind. We stopped at the powder magazine and took on a full supply of war material. About dark we left the clear waters of the Mississippi, and entered the muddy, swirling waters of the Missouri, and soon after tied up to the bank, to await day light in which to pick our dangerous way among the snaggy river bars and shallows. During the night a youthful somnambulist walked overboard. His cries roused all the people on the boat, and he was fished out without apparent damage, except to his pride. Charles Conover met us at St. Charles and we took on a lot of corn. While the steamer was being wooded, a young fellow-passenger thought he would take a run upon the river bank. Soon the overhanging turf gave way, and the sprinter dropped into the stream between the boat and the shore. He crawled out bearing a decidedly sheepish appearance. The day was bright and beautiful, as May-day always should be, and all felt its cheering influence. We ran until midnight and tied up at Miller's landing. We have already met the Sunshine, S. B. Madison, Isabella, and the Russell, bound down the river. As we arrived at Lexington near midnight and left at daybreak, the passengers were disappointed in not seeing the battle ground where a few months before McCulloch with 28,000 Confederates compelled Col. Mulligan to surrender 3,000 Union men, and the city. At Richland we met the Florence at the wood yard, and she had as passengers some mountaineers who had left Fort Benton April 5th, in a Mackinaw boat. They gave glowing accounts of the new mines, and we all felt assured of soon having all the gold we cared for.

Near Wyandotte the steamer had to lay up and have the boilers cleaned. The passengers built a great bonfire in the woods and spent a long evening in games and singing. The next day a broken mud valve caused a detention of twelve hours, and we arrived at St. Joseph, Mo., May 7th, where we received letters, and took on several passengers. We have on board seventy-five cabin passengers and a goodly number of deck men, some of whom are working their way. Soon after leaving St. Joseph we met the regular packet Omaha, and among her passengers was Mr.

William Galpin, who for many years had been a prominent man of the American Fur company, but who had recently joined the La Barge, Harkness Co. The two steamers tied up to the bank and Capt. La Barge and Mr. Galpin had a short interview.

At Omaha we took on Mr. Galpin's horse, and two passengers for Fort Berthold. Sunday dawned bright and pleasant, and many of the passengers made a display of clean linen and store clothes, but otherwise it was the same old story—steaming on up the river. At a stopping place today we saw a few Omaha Indians, the first red men we have seen. At Sioux city, which is quite a town, Gen. Todd and other prominent men came on board and drank to the success of the expedition. We also took on five additional passengers. At Yankton, the capital of Dakota Territory, we found the legislature in session, and governor Jayne and judges Williston and Bliss, and Mr. Trask (editor of the Dakotian) and most of the members of the legislature came on board the steamer, and with common consent and enthusiasm, joined in drinking success to Capt. La Barge, the Shreveport, the new trading company, and the expedition in general. The town has its Broadway and its Fifth Avenue, and its great expectations. At supper our wag suggested that if practice at the *bar* would aid in making good lawyers, our visitors might be certain of success.

At the Yankton agency, Dr. Burleigh, the Indian agent visited the steamer accompanied by old Strike-the-Ree, Longfoot, and other less noted chiefs. We were informed that Smutty-Bear, the head man of the Yanktons, had attended two feasts in one week, a few months before, which indiscretion resulted in his death. The agency Indians were anxiously awaiting the arrival of their annuities, which were on the Fur companies steamers. A party consisting of Capt. Pattee, Lt. Rutan, Mrs. Dr. Burleigh and her sister, took passage with us for Fort Randall. Arriving at that post, we were greeted by the huzzas of the men of the 14th. Iowa volunteers of the garrison, and after taking on freight and a supply of ice, they gave us a salute, as we steamed away up the crooked river.

Sunday again, and we spent the most of a cold and rainy day on a sand bar in the river, repairing a broken rudder. At Feinsy's island, we took on all the wood which the boat could hold, as this is the last place at which we expect to find cord wood. Henceforth we must cut our own

fuel. There was a heavy frost this morning and overcoats are in demand. About noon today we reached the Big bend, and twenty passengers landed to walk across the four miles of hills, while the steamer took its forty-mile round-a-bout course to meet them. The hunters had hardly got out of hailing distance when the officers in the wheel house, discovered a herd of buffalo quietly feeding in a hollow not a mile from the straggling foot-men. It was eleven o'clock at night before the Shreveport reached the camp fire of the hunters, who had surrounded and captured a solitary buffalo calf, each man of the party claiming that he "did it." It is now the 20th of May, and we are getting into a country alive with game. While the boat was wooding, some passenger killed another buffalo calf, which we find is very savory meat.

It was very cold, wet, and disagreeable when we arrived opposite Fort Pierre, a trading station. The water was too shallow near the fort to permit the boat to land near the Indian village. The boat's clerk and an interpreter went over in the yawl, while the expectant Indians lined the shore, dressed in their bright and varied costumes, giving a very pleasing effect. They found the camp under great excitement, as a few days before, a war party of Rees had killed their herdsman and stolen twenty horses. The body of the dead warrior was wrapped in a robe and placed on a raised scaffold, while the squaws with slashed and bleeding legs and arms wailed forth their tribute to the virtues and courage of the dead warrior. The braves left the mourning to the squaws, while they daubed their faces and bodies with vermillion and lamp-black, and made preparation to take the war path and avenge their losses. The whites at the trading post, as well as the Indians, had for a long time been expecting the arrival of the company stores, and in order to convince the Indians that there was no deception, and prevent any difficulty, the chiefs, Big Head, Black Eye, White Bear and an interpreter, were invited to cross over to the Shreveport and partake of hospitalities. Taking with them the father of the dead warrior, they entered the boat, and the clerk said that he felt of his scalp several times in crossing, to see if it was in place. The bereaved father was covered from head to foot with clay, as a sign of mourning, and if dirt is a symbol of grief, he must have been inconsolable.

Seated in the steamer's cabin around Capt. La Barge, each in turn

took a whif of smoke from the pipe of peace, and then in the sweet and melifluous accents peculiar to the race, announced with the usual amount of verbiage that they were glad to see us, that they were glad that there was to be opposition to the Fur company, that they had abundance of robes which they wished to trade for provisions and ammunition. They concluded their talk through Beaure as interpreter, by shaking the hand of the Captain, calling him "Father." He in duty bound, made them the usual presents of tobacco and trinkets. These noble men of the plains looked at the peace offering with critical eyes, and then like Oliver Twist, asked for more; they could not afford to shake hands and go through with all this palaver so cheaply as that. But they didn't get any more, and were sent back in the yawl and we sailed on, happy to be relieved of them. We landed four passengers who intended to hunt all night and get on board before we sailed in the morning. The boat laid up at the mouth of the Cheyenne river, and our hunters came up having secured three antelopes and one buffalo. Plenty of fresh meat for the present.

In the morning we met a Mackinaw boat commanded by Jeff. Smith, from Fort Benton loaded with robes. They were out of provisions which the boat furnished them with. They told us of the approach of a war party of Rees, going down to attack the Yankton Sioux, again. Some of our rebel sympathisers advised the party in the boat to be careful how they shouted for "Jeff" unless they wished to get into some military prison down the river. Soon after supper we met the Sioux war party, in eight bull-boats. They fired a salute as a sign of peace and dextrously brought their rude boat along side the steamer, and all came on board. Several passengers thinking that we were attacked, were sprawled upon the cabin floor for safety from any stray shots. When they learned the true state of affairs, they loudly disclaimed being frightened, but did not like the careless manner in which the red-skins managed their guns. Red Fox, the Ree chief, said that the Sioux had stolen many of their horses, and he was going down to get even with them. They went through with the usual palaver with Capt. La Barge, who told them of the great benefit of the opposition company, gave them some presents, and they expressed their satisfaction by joining in a dance in the cabin. We improve the opportunity to study naval architecture as represented by Bull-boats.

A round crate of green willows is constructed like the frame work of a big basket, with a rim around the top formed by weaving in the pliable tops of the willows. Over this frame is tightly drawn a whole buffalo skin, flesh side out, which is carefully turned in at the top and securely fastened with sinews, thus forming a water-tight bowl, probably just like the one in which mother Goose's "three wise men of Gotham" went to sea in. When thoroughly dry these are very light and serviceable, and large ones will carry three men. When on a horse stealing expedition the Indians take the greatest caution, lying concealed in the day time, and travelling by night. They take great risks, as if they are not successful in getting horses they are obliged to take the foot-path home.

Twenty-five days out finds us at Cannon Ball river, so named because of numberless perfectly round stones found in the stream, formed by action of the water upon a curious formation of rock. At deserted old Fort Clark, once the seat of the Mandans, with whom Lewis and Clark spent the winter of 1803-4 we pulled down one or two deserted cabins and took them on board for fuel. We are meeting the carcasses of many dead buffalo floating down the stream with the floodwood, they having been drowned while trying to swim the river. We were favored with the company of another war party of Rees going down to entertain the Sioux near Yankton. They drank many cups of strong coffee, and one bold warrior complained of not feeling very well and deserting his companions, remained on board the steamer. While tied up for the night a few miles below Fort Berthold, three more bull boats under the command of a chief named Napoleon, took up their quarters with us. Napoleon was a fine looking and appearing fellow, dressed in a white shirt and straw hat, and had with him his son, Napoleon, Jr., a fine specimen of uncultivated *genus homo.* This party with their boats remained on the steamer until we reached Berthold, where upon our arrival we found a great gathering of Indians of many different tribes assembled to do us honor. Many of the big men came on board, held a pow-wow, drank immense quantities of coffee, and smoked the pipe of peace. The people were entirely out of coffee and sugar, and we left a large stock to be traded for. Many Indians crowded on board to cross the river to the Ree village, where we were compelled to go through the usual performance, and as we at last re-

sumed our journey, were thankful that we were not likely to see any more Indians until we reached Fort Union.

The river is rising very fast and is full of driftwood. Game of many varieties is very plentiful and we are feasting upon antelope, venison, buffalo hump and tongue, beaver tail, catfish, whitefish and other delicacies of the country and season. June 2nd, we ran into vast numbers of buffalo swimming across the river. There was much excitement and every man on board killed a buffalo, or said that he had; but as only three were secured, some people must have been mistaken. That night we tied up at the mouth of the Yellowstone. Undoubtedly some time in the future here will be a large city. The location is all that could be desired, and happy would be the man who knew just where to locate town lots. Before breakfast we tied up at Fort Union, finding but few Indians at this post. We were soon on our way up the river, Fort Benton being but nine hundred miles distant. At old Fort Stewart we found Lemon & Larpenter, the traders, in dire distress. They had a Mackinaw boat all loaded with furs to send down the river. They had been having hard lines; had lost all their stock and were entirely out of provision. Said they had been living of late on boiled hides and other delicacies of like nature. Capt. La Barge left them a temporary supply, which they thankfully received. A few miles above, we passed the wreckage of the Fur company steamer Chippewa, which burned last year, together with the supplies for the upper fort. At Fort Charles, a new post built by the Fur company in 1861, we lay all day, waiting for the companion steamer, the Emilie. Our men cut and piled a large lot of wood on the bank of the river, for the use of the boats. Finding a large pair of elk horns, some of our men nailed them to a tree and put up a notice that the wood was for the Emilie, and that the place was "Elkhorn Landing."

The bright and beautiful Sabbath morning of June 8th, finds us far away from any sanctuary but the noble cottonwoods, which are "God's first temples, not made with human hands." The sanctity of the day meets with due respect from the passengers, and many of them who never trouble themselves about attending divine service when at home, would be very glad to listen to even a dull sermon today. No signs of the Emilie, and we push on up a beautiful river now enshrined in most wonderful

scenery. The indescribable bluffs and hills which have hemmed us in for several days have receded from the immediate banks, and we have beautiful green sloping banks between which runs a swift flowing stream of clear water, and the days are warm and pleasant. The eternal hills are still within sight and more mountainous in their aspect, assuring us that we are gradually nearing the end of our journey, *the mountains.*

This morning we discovered a mother elk and her kid swimming the river. We secured the young one alive, and it will make a fine pet. The scenery daily grows in beauty. Of late we have been steaming southerly, and the season seems much more advanced. Wild roses are in bloom, goose-berries are ripe, and every green thing bears evidence of a warmer clime. The river grows more and more narrow and flows with more rapid current, but the water is clear and deep, and no one would suspect that it is a portion of the "Big Muddy." The hill tops are decked with pines, which largely cover their native ugliness. Elk, deer, buffalo and antelope are in abundance, and now and then a huge grizzly shows his form, or a mountain sheep springs nimbly up the mountain side. Those outcasts of creation, the sneaking wolves, are seen everywhere, and follow closely after every herd of buffalo seeking the calves or the wounded. We passed one a few days since floating down the river on the carcass of a dead buffalo, Robinson Crusoe like, "he was monarch of all he surveyed."

We have lost our beautiful scenery and have entered into the *mauvaises terres* or 'bad lands'. The river makes its winding way through grim and barren hills circling under bold bluffs whose stained and broken fronts show the remains of layers of coal burned out in ages past. The side canons support stunted pines, and luxuriant prickly pears which produce wax-like flowers both crimson and white. The river is high and it is with difficulty we are able to stem the tide. After a hard struggle we brought up at the foot of Bird's rapids, where we were compelled to cordelle up the yawl containing an anchor which was planted in the river above the falls, and from it a line was attached to a keg which floated to the steamer, and by the aid of the "nigger" engine she slowly made her way over the rushing waters. It was a hard job, and to add to its discomforts it rained heavily and was very cold and disagreeable weather. The Captain having his fighting spirit up, steamed on twelve miles to Dauphin's rapids and

pulled over them in the same manner. While resting after these heavy labors, a Mackinaw boat hove in sight containing men from Captain John Mullan's command, at Bitter Root valley. They declared that experienced miners were taking out from an ounce to an ounce and a half per day, which was elating news to us.

Sunday, June 15th was a cold rainy day, and we lay at the foot of Dead Man's rapids, dreading the day's work. All at once a mighty yell went up, as we heard the boom of cannon, and we saw the Emilie with colors flying come around the point below. Her pilot had seen the smoke of the Shreveport far ahead.

CHAPTER II.

ON THE EMILIE.

The fine four hundred ton side wheel steamer, EMILIE, Captain Joseph La Barge, sailed from St. Louis Wednesday, May 14th, 1862, bound for the extreme head of navigation upon the Missouri river. Her commander had for years been in charge of boats of the American Fur company, and knew all the freaks and fancies of that changeable stream, and being financially interested in the result of his undertaking, we felt that we were setting out upon our long voyage under most encouraging conditions. It was near four o'clock in the afternoon before the last passenger and the last dray load of freight, came on board. The levee was crowded with friends of the one hundred and fifty passengers on the boat, and the idlers of the city had gathered in great numbers, as the press had given much publicity to the novel undertaking. Amid the cheers of the people, the booming of cannon, the waving of hats and handkerchiefs, the Emilie slowly moved out into the Mississippi, and began her three thousand mile trip.

The steamer carried three hundred tons of Indian goods, general merchandise, miners tools, implements and provisions, wagons, horses and mules, and generally, things which were thought to be most desirable in opening up a new country. The exploring party of The American Exploiting and Mineral Company, consisted of Thomas C. Willard, George P. King, Henry King, Henry C. Lynch, Edward H. Mead, Henry B. Bryan, Frank R. Madison, Prof. Wm. H. Bell, Henry B. Watkins, George McLagan, Wm. C. Gould, and Francis M. Thompson. Mr. Gould was accompanied by his wife. We had a complete mining outfit, a year's supply of clothing and provisions, a good Studebaker wagon, two sets of double harness, but no horses or mules.

There were several smaller parties on the steamer, that of Chapman, Clow and Jones being admirably fitted out, and they were wise enough to take four good mules along with them. Col. Hunkins also had a good

team with him. The trip along the lower river was not of unusual interest, excepting that the burned and ruined buildings along the river banks brought altogether too forcibly to mind, the terrible contest in which the government was engaged for the preservation of the union. As secretary of the expedition I kept an official diary of the trip, but as its publication would be largely a repetition of the account already given of the trip of our consort, the Shreveport, its insertion is omitted.

Whenever necessity required, the Emilie would run her nose into the bank at some wood yard, and off would file forty or fifty roustabouts, dressed in fancy shirts of rainbow hues, which are destined ere long to charm the eye of many a squaw, and as they toted on board huge backloads of wood, pop! pop! would go the revolvers and rifles of the valorous would-be hunters and miners, who shot at every conceivable object which presented itself as a target. Wood was very scarce, and the price seemed high, but as the men were largely in the rebel or the Union armies, there was no relief. The situation reminded me of a story of early days on the Ohio river, when wild cat money was used as currency, the larger portion being almost worthless. The captain of an Ohio river boat seeing a fine lot of wood on the river bank, hailed the supposed proprietor; "Is that wood for sale?" "Yes!" "How much a cord?" The granger asked "What ye going to pay in?" "Oh! Gallipolis money!" "Then it's cord for cord!" We came to St. Joseph on Sunday morning, and the boom of our cannon brought to the levee so many people that but few could have been left in attendance at divine service. Another salute was given as we steamed up the river.

At Omaha we found encamped about eighty teams, the owners being bound overland to Oregon and Washington territories. We are told that fifteen hundred teams have already crossed the river, bound for the new mines. We learn that the Fur company steamer is but two days ahead of us, and we feel certain to overtake her very soon. At a wooding place on the Iowa side of the river, I found in the woods a log house, the owner of which told me he was from Virginia. He said that he had never seen a railroad engine, but that a telegraph line did once overtake him, but he sold out and moved away. He "reckoned" that if the gold mines paid, he

would have to move on; too many people for him; they scared all the game.

We stopped at the Omaha Indian agency—Blackbird landing—a beautiful place. Many mounted Indians dressed in all their finery, came cantering down to the boat, but having no interpreter we could not talk with them. There are beautiful bluffs on the Nebraska side, and upon the very highest point, is the grave of the great chief Black Bird. He died in 1800 and was buried sitting upright upon his horse. He was held in the utmost awe by his nation, for it was observed that he could foretell the approaching death of any member of the tribe without fail. The secret of his power lay in a quantity of arsenic supplied to him by a merciless trader.

At another wooding place, I learned from the old lady occupying the woodman's cabin, that they were from Marlow, New Hampshire. She said that the Indians made them no trouble, but that wolves and wild cats played havoc with their small stock. Not far below Sioux city we saw on the Iowa side of the river, standing upon a steep bluff, a post placed there to to mark the spot where Sergeant Floyd of Lewis and Clark's expedition was buried. [Patriotic citizens and the state of Iowa, have recently erected a fine monument to his memory. We found about 2200 Indians at the Yankton Sioux agency.] The government agent, Mr. Hedges, from Cincinnati was our fellow passenger and we had on board a large lot of goods for his Indians. Here, for the first time, I saw the progeny of a negro and an Indian squaw, a most interesting specimen of humanity. The agent informed me that the head chief of the Indians had recently died, and that while he was very sick he had sent for him, and asked that he might be buried like a Christian. The chief's son was away on a war expedition when his father died, and the agent, true to his promise had a good casket prepared for the burial of the chief and his remains received Christian burial. A few weeks after, the son returned and immediately had his father's remains disinterred, and wrapping the body in skins and a buffalo robe, he placed them upon a high scaffold which he had prepared, according to the custom of the tribe. At Fort Randall we were welcomed by the garrison composed of Iowa volunteers. Here the government had a good steam saw mill and a grist mill in operation. We crossed the river and tied up for the night near an encampment of one hundred lodges of

Sioux. Madison Carr, a half breed, and claiming to be a sub-chief of these Indians had been a passenger on the Emilie, and he visited many of the lodges with us. I greatly amused the little Indian boys by playing on a big jews-harp, and finally got a number to dance to my music. The men were finely formed, strong and lusty, and were clothed with breech-cloth and a robe thrown over their shoulders, so arranged as to show any scars they had received in battle. The squaws wore cloth or skin shirts and leggins, sometimes ornamented with porcupine quills, or beads, or both. I was surprised and somewhat disappointed not to find among the many whom I saw, a single squaw who could lay any claim to even passable good looks. We encountered many severe wind storms and during the trip were several times compelled to tie up to escape danger of being wrecked. During one storm our old dog Jack was so frightened that we had to take him into our state room in order to pacify him. The river is full of small islands and it was very difficult to decide which was the proper channel to undertake to ascend, and after running up a certain one for an hour, it was frequently necessary to return and try another. High bluffs along the river abound, barren and streaked with burned out layers of coal. I climbed to the top of a high barren bluff, only to find other similar ones beyond of greater height. At the "great bend" fifty bold pioneers took to the cut off, the captain assuring us that he would meet us by sunset. A stray Indian went along, and after a four-mile march we came to the river without seeing so much as a jack-rabbit for our pains. No boat appeared and building a floodwood fire we spent a cold, hungry, miserable night. Many were frightened because the Indian abandoned the camp, he evidently fearing that our big fire would attract hostile Indians. On the fertile bottom across the river, we saw a large herd of wild ponies, and we picked up many fine specimens of fossil fishes. When the Emilie came to us about nine o'clock in the morning, she was enthusiastically greeted by a hungry set of explorers. She had been lying on a sand bar the greater part of the night.

Just above old Fort Medicine, of which nothing remained but an old chimney and one or two cabins nearly undermined by the falling banks of the river, we ran on a sand bar at the head of an island, and after getting free we were obliged to tie up for the night. In the morning another chute

was tried with no better success. The captain was only too glad to run ashore and let forty passengers and all the live stock disembark to march twelve miles across a neck of land to a point opposite Fort Pierre,[2] where the boat would land and take us on board. Each man took his gun and started. I thought that it would be a fine thing to ride one of the big mules. Catching him and fixing the halter he wore into a kind of bridle, I mounted, and my steed was off in a moment to join his mate who had got some distance ahead. I had no control over him whatever, but thought I could ride as fast as he could run. The grass was quite high on the river bottom, and unexpectedly to the mule as well as myself, we came to the edge of a deep cut in the sod and the mule stopped as suddenly as though dead, while his rider still continued his journey for many feet, rolling over and over as he struck the turf. The result to the rider was a badly sprained ankle, and to the mule freedom and the gleeful greeting of his mate. I turned to look for the steamer, but she had gone down the river to hunt up a new channel. Nothing remained for me but to hobble the twelve miles to the appointed rendezvous. Using my rifle as a crutch, I made the painful journey lagging far behind my companions. The people at Fort Pierre having discovered us, we waved peace signals, and a boat came over in which was La Troube, a half breed, and the big Indians Bare-foot, Starving-man Bear that surprises, Dirty-leg, Man-who-sits-high-in-the-tree, and another whose name I have forgotten. When they found that we were from the Emilie, LaTroube said they would go down and meet her. All my companions insisted that I should go with them that I might get treatment for my ankle which was giving me intense pain. Joining the Sioux party we struck across the river and kept under the right bank, only one pair of oars being worked, and all the other Indians sitting with their guns cocked and their sharp eyes watching for a war party of Rees who had a day or two before killed one of their men and stolen about twenty horses. I hardly enjoyed the situation, and was heartily glad to discover the lights burning on the Emilie, which was several miles below where she had been when we left her.

It had begun to rain, and our humane captain ordered a boat's crew to take blankets and provisions and find the hungry, tentless, passengers at "starvation camp" but the boat returned about three o'clock in the morning

having been unable to discover their location. The Emilie had good luck in the morning in finding a way over the shoals, and we were most warmly received by our starving comrades. Taking them on, we crossed over to Fort Pierre, a Fur company post, where we found about 1600 Indians of mixed Sioux tribes. While lying here our old dog Jack pitched on to an Indian cur which ventured on board the boat, and during the melee Captain La Barge got badly bitten, and in his rage he pitched the old dog overboard and shot at him as he swam, but he reached the shore and probably had many stout battles before he established himself as a Sioux leader.

The next day buffalo were discovered, and one came slowly down to the river and plunged in, and was nearly half across the river before the boat came up with him. The fusilade was enormous and each 'man behind the gun' claimed that his was the fatal shot. Being in want of meat, the captain tied up and by the help of the "nigger" the huge beast was hoisted on board. Only seven shots had struck the brute among the hundreds which were fired. The careless shooting resulted in the calling of a mass meeting of the passengers and the choice of Captain Galpin to enforce more safe and sane conditions. Sundays were passed in comparative quiet, and the passengers were apparently generally interested in religious services held by Rev. John Francis, a Welsh preacher of great merit, who was a fellow passenger, and well adapted to make himself popular with a mixed assembly, like that gathered on the Emilie.

One day we discovered on the river bank ahead, a large party of Indians, who desired the boat to stop and take them on board. The captain considering that we were two hundred miles from any aid in case of trouble, kept on his way. The Indians showed their displeasure by aiming their guns at us and brandishing their tomahawks, but when they saw the men getting the cannons ready for action, they showed peace signals. They may wreak their vengeance upon some other party not so well prepared to resist their demands. Prof. Bell of our party killed an elk which was swimming the river, and the boat was stopped to take this addition to our larder on board.

June 4th, we were awakened at day-light by the cry, "buffalo!" "buffalo!" and immediately the boat ran into a herd containing hundreds swimming the river. The water seemed alive with them, old bulls, cows, and

calves swimming in the eddy formed by the body of their mother, and the wheels of the steamer had to be stopped, lest the paddles be broken on the horns of the animals. The shooting was kept under control, and only seven were killed, four of which were secured and hoisted on board. A yearling was taken on board alive, but proved so full of fight, that the captain fearing that some person would be hurt by it, had it butchered. Numerous wolves followed the herd and furnished legitimate targets for the marksmen. At old Fort Clark we pulled down two of the deserted houses for fuel. There were several large circular pole and dirt houses still standing, each large enough to hold twenty or thirty Indians and four or five horses. Nearly the whole nation of the Mandans were swept away by smallpox a few years since. The elevated platforms where the dead had been buried had rotted away, and skulls and other bones lay scattered about the prairie.

At Fort Berthold[3] we overtook the Fur company boat, Spread Eagle, on which was Mr. Reed the Indian agent, to the upper river tribes. He was holding a grand council, which I attended and heard an impassioned speech from Running Antelope, a famous Indian orator. He stoutly objected to having the boats take arms, ammunition, and supplies, to the upper Indians who came down and made war upon the lower tribes. A half breed, Charlie, leaves us here and is to go overland to the Milk river, and gather in a lot of Indian ponies on the way, to trade to the tenderfeet. On June 6th, the Spread Eagle and her companion, the Key West, and the Emilie all lay together at night. The Fur Company boats had killed but one buffalo and we supplied them with meat. Indians, squaws and bucks, on our boat ate the raw livers and unborn fawn of elk and deer, and men familiar with their habits declare that when short of meat they leave absolutely nothing but skin and bones of such game as they may secure.

There is much jealousy between the two fur companies, the American Fur company feeling that La Barge Harkness & Co., are intruding upon their established rights. Not much respect for law exists in these wild regions, and some are apprehending serious trouble. The feeling culminated to-day. The Spread Eagle got away a few minutes before the Emilie, which was followed by the Key West. After running a few miles the Emilie passed the Spread Eagle, but running on to a sand bar, some time was

lost, and she again had to fall behind her rival. Going over to the side of the river where the Spread Eagle was, the Emilie putting on full speed soon came along side, and the two boats kept side by side for a mile or more, but reaching a bend in the river favorable for the Spread Eagle (or "Buzzard" as we called her) she forged ahead, but the Emilie kept her nose close to the stern of the S. E. She could not run as fast as the Emilie, and her pilot knew it, so to keep her in the rear, the channel being narrow, he kept his boat running in a zig-zag course so as to occupy the channel. At last Capt. La Barge seeing a chance pushed the Emilie along side the Spread Eagle, when the pilot of that boat turned her nose against the Emilie and nearly crowded her on shore. Capt. La Barge swore a big French oath and grasping his rifle aimed it at the offending pilot's head, but his son caught it from him, the Emilie's wheels stopped and the Spread Eagle had the river for a short time. The Emilie ran until later in the evening and we saw no more of the Spread Eagle until we had been some time at Fort Benton. Reports are rife that Fur company men have said that the Emilie would be sunk before she reached Fort Benton. The French blood of Captain La Barge took fire, and he declared that he would fill the next man with buck shot, who undertook to wreck his boat. Thousands of buffalo are to be seen upon the river banks and crossing from one side to the other. The wheels are often stopped out of pity for the beasts as well as to save injury to the boat. A huge grizzly, awkwardly ambled away from the river bank, and an eagle surveyed us from her nest in the Vermillion cliffs.

June 7th we met a Mackinaw boat containing ten men and a large lot of furs. The crew were anxious for war news, having heard nothing for a year. Three days later we passed the mouth of the Yellowstone and tied up at Fort Union. The post has done but little trading for a year, and only four Indians were present at the camp. While here, Mr. Francis held another of his popular services. At the mouth of Milk river, Mr. Galpin and four others with five horses, two mules and a wagon, left the steamer to drive 275 miles to Fort Benton. They hope to meet Indians and trade for ponies to sell to the *to be* stranded passengers.

One day a nice looking log cabin was discovered on the southerly side of the river, and landing, it was found to be the home of Dubois, a French-

man noted as an expert hunter.[4] Captain La Barie purchased all his furs and taking him, his squaw, papoose, horses, cart, and a buffalo calf on board steamed on up the river. He had killed during the winter eleven hundred wolves by poison, and bear, beaver, buffalo, elk and deer in large numbers. I killed a buffalo which was swimming in the river, and others some on the shore. The one I shot drifted away down the river, but as soon as the boat struck the river bank, a young Indian who was on board, leaped ashore and running down the stream, jumped in and was soon on the floating carcass, and lashed it to some overhanging brush. Soon after the steamer dropped down the stream and took both the dead buffalo and the living Indian on board. Just above, we came upon five more, swimming the river, one of which was wounded before reaching the river bank, but still able to run as fast as a horse. As the steamer turned to the shore a stag hound owned by a passenger was let loose, and away he went after the frightened buffalo and soon had him at bay. Some person killed the monster with a revolver, and a long line was brought from the boat and the carcass was snaked by willing men to the boat.

As we sailed up the never-ending river, one day excitement arose, caused by some sharp-eyed tenderfoot sighting a bear swimming the stream far ahead of the boat. A fusilade began and the supposed bear made for the shore, bullets dropping all around him in the river. Reaching the shore as he rose from the water the *bear* was discovered to be a buffalo calf. His lucky escape was greeted with shouts and cheers, while his discoverer felt exceedingly small. The weather for the last few days has been horrid, wet, and cold. Venison has been plenty for some days past, an agreeable change from buffalo hump and steak. An epidemic of fishing has struck the passengers, and some fished all night, catching over 300 pounds.

A Mackinaw boat[5] which passed down the river reported the Shreveport about fifty miles ahead of us. The hills have closed down upon the river and the magnificent bluffs are several hundred feet in height. The clear and sparkling water runs very swiftly, and small rapids are met at every turn. We reached the first important rapids near night, and the Emilie trembling under the heavy head of steam, bravely entered the fight. For a half hour at a time she hardly gained a foot in her progress, but by

the free use of tar and rosin under her boilers she finally succeeded in passing over the crest of the fall, the victory being cheered by all on board. Tying up for the night ten miles above the rapid some forty or fifty of the passengers climbed to the top of one of the high hills. The view from the summit was marvelous, but no snowy mountains could be seen. The winding river looked like a canal.

Sunday morning the 15th of June, the good ship Emilie worked her way over the second rapids before her passengers were up, and soon after breakfast the pilot announced that he saw the smoke of the Shreveport. Cheers broke forth from the weary passengers, and the cannon was fired to give notice of our approach. The Shreveport was lying at the foot of the third rapids, and when the Emilie came alongside, mingled greetings, hootings, howlings, and cannon firing, ended in a general pow-wow. After an hour of visiting, preparations were made for getting the boats over the rapids. The steamers lay at the foot of a long steep sliding bank with a buffalo trail running above the river which was several inches deep with mud, and a cold rain was adding to disagreeable conditions. Without complaint, in order to lighten the boat, at least 200 men took to the path at the captain's request, and standing in the mud and rain we watched the efforts made to run the rapids. Using rosin and pitch, the smoke from which belched forth from the tall funnels of the Emilie, she made satisfactory progress until she reached the very swiftest part, then wavered and fell back. By signs we finally induced the pilot to work the boat over toward us and to throw us a line, which strategy having been accomplished, the half frozen men easily cordelled the boat over the crest into stiller water. The Emilie then dropped an anchor and attaching a long line to a keg, let it float down to the Shreveport, which came over by the aid of her "nigger" engine. The same tactics were repeated at the dreaded "Dead Man's Rapids" and again repeated the next day at the rapids a mile or two below Fort Benton. That evening, Mr. Francis preached to us, his appropriate theme being "Faith and Works." We were a sorry looking lot of first-class pasengers when we filed on board the boats, after playing canal horse in the rain and mud.

About two o'clock in the afternoon of June 17th, 1862, the Emilie and the Shreveport ran their noses upon the bank of the Missouri at Fort Ben-

ton, the first steamers ever reaching that point. A hundred Indians on horseback had come down to meet us, when our boats were discovered below the rapids, and riding along the river bank escorted us to the landing. The young bucks, gaily decked out and bedaubed with ochre and lampblack, exhibited masterly feats of horseman-ship, and the old battle-scarred warriors rode along in conscious dignity. After an hour's stop at Benton, the Emilie moved up above the ruins of old Fort Campbell, (perhaps a mile above the first landing,) and began to unload her cargo. Here La Barge, Harkness & Co., propose to build a trading house, the adobe walls of old Fort Campbell being a safe place of retreat, in case of hostile attack.

Among the passengers who made the trip with no expectation of remaining in the country, was Chancellor Hoyt, the honored chief of the Washington University of St. Louis. Accompanied by his good wife, he made the excursion by the advice of his physician, seeking rest for an overworked body and brain. In order to add to their comfort, Captain La Barge erected a temporary partition across the rear of the long cabin, so as to secure privacy and abundant room for his distinguished guests. President Hoyt gave his impressions of the long journey in a letter to the St. Louis Democrat, which was as follows:—

TRIP TO THE HEAD WATERS OF THE MISSOURI.

Editors Missouri Democrat:—

A voyage in a first-class steamer of three thousand one hundred miles on one of the *branches* of an American river, is an event in the history of navigation of sufficient interest, perhaps, to justify us in saying a few words about it in the DEMOCRAT.

OUR BOAT,

The Emilie, of four hundred tons burthen by measurement, and drawing about three and a half feet of water, is the first side-wheel steamer which ever found its way to the head waters of the Missouri. She carried up eighty-five cabin passengers at one hundred dollars per head, and fifty-three on deck, at a rate which we did not learn, together with three hundred tons of freight at ten cents per pound. The boat must have paid for itself, and will henceforth "run on velvet."

The Captain, Joseph La Barge, is a skillful navigator and a courteous gentleman, and his subordinate officers thoroughly competent to their places.

THE PASSENGERS,

aside from a few invalids, were gold seekers, as fine a set of men, with a few whiskey-loving exceptions, as were ever seen together on a steamboat. They were generally united in companies for mutual assistance and protection, though occasionally one went resolutely "on his own personal curve." "The American Mining and Exploring Company," under the leadership of Captain Willard, contains twelve active members and one of Cicero's *impedimenta*. The outfit of this company is very good with the important exception of means of transportation; but we presume that this lack may be supplied, though perhaps at exorbitant cost, from the Indian ponies with which the country abounds.

We can hardly imagine that a company containing such men as the high-minded and efficient Thompson, the good-natured and energetic Meade, the versatile Watkins, and reliable Gould, should fail in their undertakings unless there should prove to be some radical defect in the constitution which holds them together. A small company, consisting of Messrs. Chapman, Clow and Jones, is undoubtedly the best-fitted in all respects for the work before them. They had no whisky in their spacious tent, but they had four stalwart mules picketed in the grass waiting to take them and their baggage to their place of destination. When we say that their outfit was provided by Giles F. Filley, Esq., of this city, it will readily be inferred that not a single article necessary for use or comfort was omitted. They will be accompanied by Rev. Mr. Francis, a Welch clergyman of rare powers of adaptation, who conducted our Sabbath exercises on the boat, and who goes to the mines with the unselfish hope of doing good.

This company will act in concert with another company under the lead of a Mr. Hurlbut, an intelligent miner of large experience. If there is any gold in this far-off mountain region, these men, we predict, will find it. There were several other companies, but we did not get sufficiently acquainted with their members to be able to speak of them intelligently. We remember there was a company with a large outfit, led by a Colonel Hunkins. There was another consisting of Messrs. Lansing, Arnold, and others.

Mr. Arnold, an exceedingly ingenious mechanic in wood and iron, takes with him to the mines his wife, a most genial and accomplished lady, and his little daughter, who was the pet of the boat. Besides the gold seekers, there was a Mr. Vail, who, with his family, was going to oversee the government farm, an establishment on Sun river, about sixty miles from Fort La Barge, intended to be an agent in civilizing the Indians, especially the Black Feet, Pegans and Bloods, who speak a common dialect. We have little faith in the success of the enterprise.

THE MISSOURI

Is, undoubtedly, the muddiest, and crookedest, and swiftest, and snaggiest river on the globe. The clayey banks are constantly falling in, and mingling with the water, render it as impervious to human vision as mush and molasses. Some of the bends form peninsulas, not more than five miles across the isthmus or neck, while it is thirty-five by the river. Several of the passengers at different times varied the monotony of the voyage by shouldering their rifles and taking these short cuts. On one occasion some thirty of them, after completing their march, were compelled to spend the night on a bleak bluff, supperless and unblanketed, in a violent thunder storm, the boat failing to reach them in consequence of getting "stalled" on a sand-bar. We observed that these adventurers the next morning ate their fried bacon and corn bread with unusual relish and in fabulous quantity.

The swiftness of the current, coupled with opposing snags and sand bars, and the necessity of stopping to chop our own wood for the engine more than half the way, prevented us from making much more than ninety miles per day, so that the voyage up occupied us nearly thirty-four days—a time sufficient for three voyages across the Atlantic. We reached home, after remaining two days at Fort Benton, July 2d, the thirteenth day from starting. The whole trip, therefore, making no deductions for delays at trading posts and for involuntary detentions from accidents, was just seven weeks long. We lay more than a day on one sand bar somewhere in the region of Fort Pierre, and spent at least half a day in mending a rivet hole in the boiler. We "tied up" every night. On our return we came at railroad speed, some days making three hundred miles.

along the river is not unworthy of notice. The banks in Missouri, Kansas, Iowa, Nebraska, and for a considerable distance in the immense Territory of Dacotah, are not very grand, but they are exceedingly green. Everything indicates a region of unsurpassed fertility, waiting in its primeval solitudes for the industrious hand of the white man. From this point to a point some two or three hundred miles above the mouth of the Yellow Stone, a distance of more than a thousand miles, the river banks are high and precipitous bluffs, bold and barren, looking down upon the *voyageur* morning, noon and night, in dull and everlasting monotony. There may be productive lands beyond them, but we infer from the epithet, *mauvaise terres*, applied by the French explorers to a large portion of this region, that it is comparatively worthless for cultivation. Throughout the last five hundred miles of our trip, the scenery is grand and striking beyond description. Nature seems to have wrought with human hands, and with the implements of human art. Red sandstone urns, of various sizes, apparently as perfect in form as if chiseled under the eye of Powers or Story, crown the apex of conical hills on each side of the river. Castellated turrets and frowning battlements, partially crumbled, beguile you for the moment into the belief that you are travelling amidst the ruins of dilapidated fortresses and castles in the old world. The river, in two or three instances, seems, in some remote period, to have broken through remarkable stone walls, running across the river at right angles, and extending indefinitely over the bluffs into the prairie. These walls are about three feet thick, with smooth parallel faces, as if hammered, and sometimes reaching a height of twenty or thirty feet. Whether nature, in some masonic freak, or man in the times beyond the flood, built these walls, we can only say that the master-builder, whoever he was, "broke joints," and did his work well. The bottom lands are frequently covered with the inevitable cottonwood, a species of poplar, filled at maturity with little green bolls, which open in June and whiten the air with their thistle-like down. A sort of red willow far up the river supplies the Indians with a tobacco which they call "Kinnikinick." Prickly pear abounds in infinite varieties, to the great disgust of the Indians, whose moccasins are a poor defence against their terrible spikes. We observed on the banks, among other

flowers, modest mountain lilies and the showy porcupine plant; but we learned little of the geology of the country, and still less of its flora.

OF THE FAUNA

of the country, we saw specimens of almost every variety known in North America. We shot at least thirty buffaloes from the boat, and lassoed and brought home eight calves. The buffalo is a magnificent beast, physically, but, like some large men, does not shine intellectually.

The net weight of one big bull dressed on the boat was estimated at twelve hundred pounds. They will cross the river at improper times, and that, too, in front of the boat. Some of the droves on the bottoms and adjoining slopes must have numbered nearly two thousand. The elk, with its broad-branching antlers, the antelope, with "its soft dark eye;" the wolf, both mountain and prairie, over whose sneaking pursuit of some wounded or defenceless animal, the turkey buzzard hovers and circles with unflagging interest: the beaver, whose two chisel-like teeth will fell a cotton-wood tree a foot in diameter, as handsomely, if not quite as quickly, as the wood chopper; the black-tailed deer, with its scentless hind-feet—all alike fell before the deadly aim of our sportsmen. We were also visited by the black bear and the mountain sheep, with its enormous horns, upon which he hurls himself when springing from peak to peak among the precipitous heights which he frequents. We brought back with us to St. Joe, a grizzly bear, the most vicious brute on the globe, and took home three amiable young wolves, a prairie dog looking more like a huge aldermanic grey squirrel than it does like a dog, two cat-owls, the sharp-sightedness of whose great yellow eyes in the dark furnished Homer with an epithet for his Atheme—"the bright-eyed," not the "blue-eyed Minerva."

THE ATMOSPHERE

Is exceedingly dry and pure. Buffalo tongues and strips of meat hung in the sun will be dried through and thoroughly cured in a few days without a speck of salt. So far as our observation went, the air is too bracing for pulmonary invalids, irritating instead of soothing the lungs. We say most earnestly to all sick men, especially to those troubled with organic difficulties in the chest, disbelieve all the stories told you by kind friends of

marvellous cures effected by change of air, and *stay at home*. You cannot heal an old fever-sore by fanning it with a new fan.

THE FORTS,

so-called, are, with the exception of the Government fort, Randall, mere trading posts, occupied by the Indians, half breeds, horses and wolf dogs, living together within the same high inclosure in *fragrant* and harmonious fellowship. There is not a livery stable in this city which is not a more desirable place to live in than either Fort Benton, Fort Union or Fort Berthold. About a mile above Fort Benton we dedicated, in honor of our worthy captain, a new fort—Fort La Barge—which, we trust will be in point of neatness and comfort, an exception to the filthy lairs to which we have referred. The passengers of the Shreveport, which we had overtaken and brought along with us, assisted at the rites. Dr. McKellops presided, and brief speeches, under the quiet stars, amid the white tents of the gold seekers dotting the bottom lands, were made by Rev. Mr. Francis and Messrs. Barrell, Meade, Chapman, and others, and the whole affair passed off pleasantly, with hearty cheers for the new fort, the captain, the Union, and the old flag waving over us. From the bluffs of this point the Rocky Mountain chain is distinctly visible, its snowy peaks looming up in the western horizon in solitary and majestic grandeur.

INDIANS

of numerous tribes were constantly visiting the boat after we reached the Yanckton Sioux reservation. The chiefs and braves of the Sioux, Mandans, Ricarees, *Gros Ventres*, Crows, Bloods, Pegans, Blackfeet, and others, came on board and accompanied us, in greater or less numbers, throughout our voyage. The *Gros Ventre* chief and squaw who came to this city are the best specimens we saw on the trip. At all the principal ports the boat was thronged by the inevitable red-skins. Their black eyes were peering into every nook and cranny, and their light fingers did not fail to appropriate any attractive articles which might be "lying round loose." Our own room, which had been made by parting off the after cabin, contained three windows, all of which were turned into *tableaux* frames, each being filled with swart, curious faces, whose imperturbable stare after a few hours became diagreeable. The personal appearance of the Indians is in the

highest degree grotesque and fantastic. There is with them no fashion in dress, no aping of upper tendom, but each one arrays himself as seemeth best in his own eyes. One wraps a bead-bespangled government blanket about him and lies down to pleasant dreams; another disports himself in the sultry noon in a huge buffalo robe; another exults in a bob-tailed military coat buttoned up to his chin with brass buttons, and reaching almost down to his hips; another rejoices in a pair of leggins and wolf-skin cap; another struts about in a breech-cloth of limited dimensions and uncertain tenure of position, and another riots in un-fig-leafed Paradisaical freedom. The women are as brawny and muscular as their stalwart lords, and dress themselves with as little taste and decency. Pigments are in great demand. The squaws, instead of *rouging* their cheeks like civilized ladies, bedaub their foreheads and eyebrows with a fiery red paint. This is the favorite color of the braves, and they spread it on thick just before starting on a war expedition. We noticed one great bare-chested fellow, whose ugly face was painted a coal black, his arms and breast being striped with the same color, like a gridiron. He looked like the devil as represented in the ancient Mysteries.

The food of the Indians consists largely of wild meat, which, without the intervention of knives, forks or tables, they devour both cooked and raw. We saw them ourselves, on several occasions, gobble down raw, the half washed tripe and liver, still palpitating with life of animals shot from the boat. A hole in the ground or in the centre of a log serves as a cooking stove, which, together with a large tin pan, into which they throw their broiled meat, and out of which they eat it, constitutes the bulk of their household furniture. The squaws also raise some corn, which they dry on a scaffolding above their hovels and then bury it in holes in the ground. When they wish to use it they grind or pound it with a large pestle and mortar, a good specimen of which, found at an abandoned fort, has been presented by Mr. Clow, to Washington University. The lodges scattered along the river banks, whether mud huts or tents, are almost invariably dens of filth and vermin. When the heads of the inmates become over populous, they hunt each other's domain, and devour, uncooked, the prey which they capture. An exhibition of this sort on the boat, reminded us of the famous riddle proposed by some fishermen to old Homer,

who is said to die of vexation, because he could not guess it. The morals of the Indians according to any standard with which we are acquainted is far below zero. With no delicacy, no sense of beauty and purity, no conception of self-sacrifice and forgiveness, they are gross in all their appetites, revengeful, treacherous and bloody. We saw a half-breed trying to sell his two daughters to a negro servant on the boat, for a certain amount of whisky, and the bar-keeper was offered the squaw of a Blackfoot for a single glass of "rot-gut."

But if we should discuss, however briefly, all the Indian characteristics which attracted our attention, we should write a volume. We will only say, in conclusion, that, in our judgment, sympathy and sentiment are wasted upon them, and that the narratives of Catlin and Bryant, and the poetry of Longfellow and Colton, are alike the unreal and delusive creations of a riotous imagination.

To be Continued.

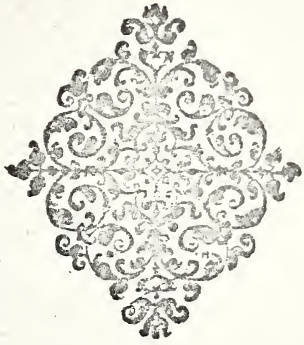
INDEX OF AUTHORS AND SUBJECTS FOR VOLUME V, MASSACHUSETTS MAGAZINE

PREPARED BY CHARLES A. FLAGG

Authors' names italicized

Abbott Houses at Andover, 3-9.
Ainsworth, Adjutant General, U. S. A., 48.
American Revolution, Department of, 36-105.
Andover, Old Houses in, 3.
Boston Tea Party, 112.
Boston, The Seige of, By Allen French, Review, 48.
Bowen, Diary of Ashley, of Marblehead, 1774-5, 29.
Burnam (Burnham) Genealogy, 39.
Colonial Houses, Group of, at Andover, 3.
Criticism and Comment Department, 48, 112.
"Defence", State Sloop, 36.
Diary, Personal, of Ashley Bowen of Marblehead, 1774-5, 29.
Douglas-Lithgow, R. A., M. D., L. L. D., A group of Colonial Houses at Andover, 3.
D. R. and D. A. R., 113.
Editorial Department, 50.
Flagg, Charles A., Manuscripts of Massachusetts in the Library of Congress, 10.
——— Massachusetts Pioneers, Michigan Series, 115.
Foss Family, 112.
French, Allen, "The Seige of Boston", 48.
Gardner, Frank A., M. D., William Heath's and Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, 1775, 15, 55.
——— Department of the American Revolution, 36, 105.
——— Ebenezer Learned's Regiment, 1775, 72.
Gardner, Lucie Marion. 48.
——— Family Genealogies, Essex County, 39.
Glover, General John, Birthplace of, in Salem, 37, 105.
Greaton's regiment, 1775, 15, 55.
Greenfield Historical Society, 114.
Heath's Regiment, 1775, 15, 55.
Hill, Frederic Stanhope, late U. S. N., "The Romance of the American Navy", 114.
Houses, Colonial, at Andover, 3.
Kennison, David, of Boston Tea Party, 113.
Learned's Regiment, 1775, 72.
Library of Congress, Massachusetts Manuscripts in, 10.
Lunt Family, 112.
Massachusetts, Manuscripts in the Library of Congress, 10.
Massachusetts Pioneers, Michigan Series, 115.
Michigan Series, Massachusetts Pioneers, Charles A. Flagg, 115.
Missouri River, 141.
Montana, 138.
Morgan, J. Pierpont, family of, 112.
"Nantes", State Brigantine, 107.
New England Historic Genealogical Society, building of, on Somerset St., Boston, 48.
Plymouth, Winslow House, 102.
Reminiscences of Four-Score Years, Judge Francis M. Thompson, of Greenfield, Mass., 123.
Romance of the American Navy, review, 114.
Sheldon, Hon. George, 113.
Thompson, Judge Francis M., Reminiscences of Four-Score Years, 123.
"Vengeance", State Ship, 109.
Waters, Thomas Franklin, Our Editorial Pages, 50.
Winslow House, Plymouth, 102.

NOV 20 1913



Copyright, 1912
The Salem Press Company

2733 X